

MARION HARDING – People, Places and Events

Selection of articles written and edited by:

Ruan Harding

Contents

People

[Antoni Gaudí](#)

[Arthur Pan](#)

[Bryher](#)

[Carl Jung](#)

[Hugo Perls](#)

[Ingrid Bergman](#)

[Jacob Moritz Blumberg](#)

[Klaus Perls](#)

[Marion Harding](#)

[Pablo Picasso](#)

[Paul-Émile Borduas](#)

[Pope John Paul II](#)

[Theodore Harold Maiman](#)

Places

[Chelsea, London](#)

[Hyères](#)

[Ireland](#)

[Portage la Prairie](#)

[Vancouver](#)

Events

[Nursing](#)

[Painting](#)

Retrieved from "http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/User:Ernstblumberg/Books/Marion_Harding_-_People,_Places_and_Events"

Categories: [Wikipedia:Books](#)

Antoni Gaudí

Antoni Gaudí

Antoni Gaudí in 1878



Personal information

Name	Antoni Gaudí
Birth date	25 June 1852
Birth place	Reus , or Riudoms ¹²
Date of death	10 June 1926 (aged 73)
Place of death	Barcelona , Catalonia , (Spain)
Work	
Significant buildings	Sagrada Família , Casa Milà , Casa Batlló
Significant projects	Parc Güell , Colònia Güell

¹See, in [Catalan](#), [Juan Bergós Massó](#), *Gaudí, l'home i la obra* ("Gaudí: The Man and his Work"), [Universitat Politècnica de Barcelona](#) (Càtedra Gaudí), 1974 - ISBN 84-600-6248-1, section "Nacimiento" (Birth), pp. 17-18.

²"[Biography at Gaudí and Barcelona Club, page 1](#)".

http://www.gaudiclub.com/ingles/i_vida/i_vida.asp. Retrieved on 2005-11-05.

Antoni Plàcid Guillem Gaudí i Cornet (25 June 1852–10 June 1926) – in English sometimes referred to by the [Spanish](#) translation of his name, **Antonio Gaudí**³⁴⁵ – was a [Spanish Catalan](#)⁶ [architect](#) who belonged to the [Modernist style \(Art Nouveau\)](#) movement and was famous for his unique and highly individualistic designs.

Biography

Birthplace

Antoni Gaudí was born in the province of Tarragona in southern [Catalonia](#) on 25 June 1852. While there is some dispute as to his birthplace – official documents state that he was born in the town of [Reus](#), whereas others claim he was born in [Riudoms](#), a small village 3 miles (5 km) from [Reus](#),⁷ – it is certain that he was baptized in Reus a day after his birth.. The artist's parents, Francesc Gaudí Serra and Antònia Cornet Bertran, both came from families of coppersmiths. It was this exposure to nature at an early age that influenced him to incorporate natural shapes into his later work.⁸

Higher education

Gaudí, as an architecture student at the Escola Tècnica Superior d'Arquitectura in [Barcelona](#) from 1873 to 1877, was not particularly outstanding but did excellently in his "Trial drawings and projects".⁹ After five years of work, he was awarded the title of architect in 1878. As he signed the title, Elies Rogent declared, "Qui sap si hem donat el diploma a un boig o a un geni: el temps ens ho dirà" ("Who knows if we have given this diploma to a nut or to a genius. Time will tell.")

The newly named architect immediately began to plan and design and would remain affiliated with the school his entire life.

³Gaudí, living under Spanish dictatorship, was not allowed to register his name in his native Catalan. The imposed Spanish translation of his name was popularized and spread during the nationalistic Francoist period. Many publications from this period, including English references, use the Spanish translation. His native Catalan name, *Antoni*, is now preferred and widely used.
⁴"[Gaudí, Antonio](#)". *The American Heritage Dictionary of the English Language: Fourth Edition*. Houghton Mifflin Company. 2000. <http://www.bartleby.com/61/7/G0060700.html>. Retrieved on 2008-11-11.

⁵"[Gaudí, Antonio](#)". *Random House Unabridged Dictionary*. Random House, Inc.. 2006. <http://dictionary.reference.com/browse/gaudi>. Retrieved on 2008-11-11.

⁶"[Antoni Gaudi](#)". http://www.archiplanet.org/architects/Antoni_Gaudi.html. Retrieved on 2008-10-02.

⁷

⁸

⁹"[Biography of Gaudi and Barcelona Club, page 2](#)".

http://www.gaudiclub.com/ingles/i_vida/i_vida.asp. Retrieved on 2005-11-05.

Early career

- 1878-1879: Lampposts for the [Plaça Reial](#) at Barcelona;
- 1878: Showcase for glove manufacturer Comella. Via this work, used at the [World's Fair in Paris](#), [Eusebi Güell](#) came to know the architect.¹⁰
- 1878-1882: Several designs for the *Obrera Mataronense* at [Mataró](#). Only a very small part of these plans was built, but it shows Gaudí's first use of parabolic arches, here in a *wooden* structure.
- 1883-1885: [Casa Vicens](#);
- 1883-1885: Villa "[El Capricho](#)" at [Comillas \(Santander\)](#);
- 1884: [Finca Güell](#): Entrance pavilion and stables for the palace at [Pedralbes](#) (first completed building for Eusebi Güell);
- 1884-1891: Completion of the crypt of the [Sagrada Família](#) (the crypt had been started by the architect Francisco del Villar in 1882, who had to abandon the project in 1883);
- 1885-1889: [Palau Güell](#);
- 1887-1893: Episcopal palace at [Astorga](#);

Later years

Gaudí was a devoted Catholic, to the point that in his later years, he abandoned secular work and devoted his life to Catholicism and his [Sagrada Família](#). He designed it to have 18 towers, 12 for the 12 apostles, 4 for the 4 evangelists, one for Mary and one for Jesus. Soon after, his closest family and friends began to die. His works slowed to a halt, and his attitude changed. One of his closest family members - his niece Rosa Egea - died in 1912, only to be followed by a "faithful collaborator, Francesc Berenguer Mestres" two years later. After these tragedies, Barcelona fell on hard times, economically. The construction of *La Sagrada Família* slowed; the construction of [La Colonia Güell](#) ceased altogether. Four years later in 1916, Eusebi Güell, his patron, died.¹¹



The [Casa Milà](#), in the [Eixample, Barcelona](#).

¹⁰"Biography at Gaudí and Barcelona Club, page 4".

http://www.gaudiclub.com/ingles/i_vida/i_vida4.asp.

¹¹"Biography at Gaudí and Barcelona Club, page 5".

http://www.gaudiclub.com/ingles/i_vida/i_vida5.asp. Retrieved on 2005-11-09.

Perhaps it was because of this unfortunate sequence of events that Gaudí changed. He became reluctant to talk with reporters or have his picture taken and solely concentrated on his masterpiece, *La Sagrada Família*.¹²

On 7 June 1926¹³ Gaudí was run over by a [tram](#). Because of his ragged attire and empty pockets, many cab drivers refused to pick him up for fear that he would be unable to pay the fare. He was eventually taken to a pauper's hospital in Barcelona. Nobody recognized the injured artist until his friends found him the next day. When they tried to move him into a nicer hospital, Gaudí refused, reportedly saying "I belong here among the poor." He died three days later on June 10, 1926, at age 73 half of Barcelona mourning his death. He was buried in the midst of *La Sagrada Família*.¹⁴

Although Gaudí was constantly changing his mind and recreating his blueprints, the only existing copy of his last recorded blue prints were destroyed by the [anarchists](#) in 1938 during the [Spanish Civil War](#). This has made it very difficult for his workers to complete the cathedral in the same fashion as Gaudí most likely would have wished. It is for this that Gaudí is known to many as "God's Architect". *La Sagrada Família* is now being completed but differences between his work and the new additions can be seen.

As of 2007, completion of the Sagrada Família is planned for 2026. However, this may prove wildly optimistic if the worst fears of many eminent engineers and architects are realized. These have pointed out the structural dangers posed by a tunnel for a TGV-style high-speed rail, which would run within feet of the church's foundations¹⁵[\[0\]](#); one might note the precedent of one metro tunnel in Barcelona's Carmel district that collapsed and destroyed an entire city block on the 1st of February 2005. Others of Gaudí's works threatened by the city center route chosen by Barcelona's [mayor Jordi Hereu](#) for the new rail line include [Casa Batlló](#) and [Casa Milà](#).

Artistic style

It is widely acknowledged that Gaudi is a part of Barcelona. His first works were designed in the style of [gothic architecture](#) and traditional Catalan architectural modes, but he soon developed his own distinct sculptural style. French architect [Eugene Viollet-le-Duc](#), who promoted an evolved form of gothic architecture, proved a major influence on Gaudí. But the student surpassed the master architect and contrived highly original designs - irregular and fantastically intricate. Some of his greatest works, most notably *La Sagrada Família*, have an almost hallucinatory power.

12

13 [Antoni Gaudí, Spanish Modernist Architect - Life of Antoni Gaudí](#)

14

15 "Video produced by SOS Sagrada Familia (<http://www.sossagradafamilia.org>)". http://www.elperiodico.com/default.asp?idpublicacio_PK=46&idioma=CAS&idnoticia_PK=425520&idseccio_PK=1022.

In Gaudí's hanging model a system of threads represents columns, arches, walls and vaults. Sachets with lead shot resemble the weight of small building parts.

Gaudí spent ten years working on studies for the design, and developing a new method of structural calculation based on a stereostatic model built with cords and small sacks of pellets. The outline of the church was traced on a wooden board (1:10 scale), which was then placed on the ceiling of a small house next to the work site. Cords were hung from the points where columns were to be placed. Small sacks filled with pellets, weighing one ten-thousandth part of the weight the arches would have to support, were hung from each catenaric arch formed by the cords. Photographs were taken of the resulting model from various angles, and the exact shape of the church's structure was obtained by turning them upside-down obtaining therefore the form, absolutely precise and exact, of the structure of the building, without having to have conducted an operation of calculation and without possibility of error. The forms of cords corresponded to the lines of tension of the prim structure and when inverting the photo, the lines of pressure of the compressed structure were obtained. An absolutely exact and simple method, giving an example of the intuitive and elementary methods that Gaudí applied in its architecture and that allowed him to obtain balanced forms very similar to which nature offers. One can also find the same expressive power of Gaudí's monumental works in his oddly graceful chairs and tables. Upon entering Gaudí's architecture, one encounters the totality of his artistic contribution of integrating materials, processes and poetics. His approach to furniture design was a sinuous spatial continuum that exceeds structural expression and becomes one with the architectural idea.¹⁶

Interests

Gaudí, throughout his life, studied nature's angles and curves and incorporated them into his designs. Instead of relying on geometric shapes, he mimicked the way men stand upright. The [hyperboloids](#) and [paraboloids](#) he borrowed from nature were easily reinforced by steel rods and allowed his designs to resemble elements from the environment.

Because of his rheumatism, the artist observed a strict vegetarian diet, used [homeopathic](#) drug therapy, underwent [water therapy](#), and hiked regularly. Long walks, besides suppressing his rheumatism, further allowed him to experience nature.

Gaudí loved for his work to be created by nature as he used concrete leaves and vine windows to create his ideas for him, so his work is not just because of him but because of nature as well.

¹⁶Dalisi, R., (1979), *Gaudí, mobili e oggetti*, Milan: Gruppo Editoriale Electa S.p.A.

Popularity

Gaudí's originality was at first ridiculed by his peers. Indeed, he was first only supported by the rich industrialist [Eusebi Güell](#). His fellow citizens referred to the *Casa Milà* as *La Pedrera* ("the quarry"), and [George Orwell](#), who stayed in Barcelona during the [Spanish Civil War](#), admittedly loathed his work. As time passed, though, his work became more famous. He stands as one of history's most original architects.

Social and political influences

The opportunities afforded by Catalonia's socioeconomic and political influences were endless. Catalans such as Antoni Gaudí often showcased the region's diverse art techniques in their works. By mimicking nature, such artists symbolically pushed back the province's ever-increasing industrial society. Gaudí, among others, promoted the [Catalan movement](#) for regaining sovereignty from Spain by incorporating elements of Catalan culture in his designs.¹⁷ Gaudí was involved in politics since he supported the Catalanist political party [Regionalist League](#). For example, in 1924 Spanish authorities (ruled by the dictator [Primo de Rivera](#)) closed [Barcelona](#)'s churches in order to prevent a nationalist celebration (11 September, [National Day of Catalonia](#)), Gaudí attended to Saints [Justus and Pastor](#)'s church and was arrested by the Spanish police for answering in Catalan.^{18 19}

Surprisingly, Gaudí's influence appears heavily in the [Pokémon](#) film [The Rise of Darkrai](#). The [Sagrada Família](#) appears in the form of the "Space-Time Tower," mimicking the cathedral's spires. Its architect is named Godey, and Godey's great-grandson is named Tonio. These names are clearly a reference to Gaudí's name.

Major works

- [Casa Vicens](#) (1884–1885)
- [Palau Güell](#) (1885–1889)
- [College of the Teresianas](#) (1888–1890)
- Crypt of the [Church of Colònia Güell](#) (1898–1916)
- [Casa Calvet](#) (1899–1904)



¹⁷Roth, Leland M. (1993). *Understanding Architecture: Its Elements, History and Meaning* (First ed.). Boulder, CO: Westview Press. pp. 452–4. ISBN 0-06-430158-3.

¹⁸hubpages.com/hub/antonio_gaudi

¹⁹[GAUDÍ Chronology](#)

- [Casa Batlló](#) (1905–1907)
- [Casa Milà](#) (*La Pedrera*) (1905–1907)
- [Park Güell](#) (1900–1914)
- [Sagrada Família](#) Nativity façade and Crypt of the Sagrada Família church (1884–1926, although work is still underway on it at the present)

See also the [List of Gaudí Buildings](#).

References

- Martinell, César. *Antoni Gaudí*. Barcelona, 1975 (English edition).

External links

- [Casa Batllo](#) (multilingual; requires [Adobe Flash](#))
- [Sagrada Família](#) (multilingual)
- [La Pedrera](#) (multilingual; requires [Adobe Flash](#))
- [Gaudi: Designer](#) (in English, French, and Spanish)
- [Hyperboloid structures by GaudiPDF](#) (420 [KiB](#))
- [Antoni Plàcid Gaudí i Cornet](#) information at [Structurae](#)
- [Antoni Gaudí](#) at the [Open Directory Project](#)
- [Antoni Gaudí i Cornet](#)
- [Gaudí's arrestPDF](#) (142 [KiB](#)) ()
- [Guell Palace Site](#) (multilingual)
- [Church of Colònia Güell virtual visit](#)

Arthur Pan

Arthur Pan was born in [Hungary](#) and studied at the [Budapest](#) Academy of Art and in [Paris](#) at the [Academie Julian](#). He painted very successfully in [England](#) from 1920 - 1960 as a [portraitist](#) working primarily in oil.

Most famous for his portraits of historical personages he painted two notable pictures of Sir [Winston Churchill](#). The first was completed in 1943, during [World War II](#) and hangs in the American Embassy in London, England. The second was auctioned at Christie's Fine Art [Auction](#) House in 1981 and is a smaller depiction of Churchill featuring the head and shoulders only. Another notable portrait of a military leader was that of South African Field Marshal [Jan Smuts](#).

Two other known portraits were commissioned by the artist's physician Dr. Ernst Friedrich Blumberg. The paintings were of the physician's wife [Marion Harding](#) in 1962, which she has in her collection, and an earlier work of his father Dr. [Jacob Moritz Blumberg](#), a celebrated [surgeon](#) and [gynaecologist](#). They were painted at the residence of the artist in Chorley Wood, [Hertfordshire](#), England.

During the 1950's Pan lived for two years at the [Baghdad](#) Palace of King [Faisal II of Iraq](#) where he worked on a commission for the Iraqi Royal Family. The portraits were all destroyed in the coup d'etat of July, 1958.

All that is known of his private life was that he had a son who became an architect.

References

- *Art in a click*, http://www.artinaclick.com/artist/bio.asp?fk_artist=6240, retrieved on 2009-03-07
- *Marion Harding Biography*, <http://www.marionharding.net/id1.html>, retrieved on 2009-03-07
- *Artnet*, <http://www.artnet.com/artist/650728/arthur-pan.html>, retrieved on 2009-03-07
- *Easyart*, <http://en.easyart.com/art-prints/artists/Arthur-Pan-332.html>, retrieved on 2009-03-07

Bryher

Bryher ([September 2, 1894](#)- [January 28, 1983](#)) was the pen name of the novelist, poet, memoirist, and magazine editor **Annie Winifred Ellerman**. She was born in September 1894 in [Margate](#). Her father was the shipowner and financier [John Ellerman](#), who at the time of his death in 1933 was the richest Englishman who had ever lived.²⁰ He lived with her mother Hannah Glover, but did not marry her until 1908.

Early life

She traveled in Europe as a child, to France, Italy and Egypt. At the age of fourteen she was enrolled in a traditional English boarding school and at around this time her mother and father married. On one of her travels, Ellerman journeyed to the [Isles of Scilly](#) off the southwestern coast of [Great Britain](#) and acquired her future [pseudonym](#) from her favourite island, [Bryher](#).

During the 1920s, Bryher was an unconventional figure in [Paris](#). Among her circle of friends were [Ernest Hemingway](#), [James Joyce](#), [Gertrude Stein](#), [Sylvia Beach](#) and [Berenice Abbott](#).²¹ Her wealth enabled her to give financial support to struggling writers, including Joyce and [Edith Sitwell](#). She also helped with finance for the Paris bookshop [Shakespeare and Company](#) (started by Sylvia Beach), and certain publishing ventures, and started a film company [POOL Productions](#). She also helped provide funds to purchase a flat in Paris for struggling artist [Baroness Elsa von Freytag-Loringhoven](#).

Lifelong relationship and later life

Bryher knew from an early age that she was lesbian.²² In 1918 she met and became involved in a [lesbian](#) relationship with poet [Hilda Doolittle](#) (better known by her initials, H.D.). The relationship was an [open](#) one, with both taking other partners. In 1921 she entered into a marriage of convenience with the American author [Robert McAlmon](#), whom she divorced in 1927. [1]

That same year she married [Kenneth Macpherson](#), a writer who shared her interest in film and who was at the same time H.D.'s lover. In Burier, Switzerland, overlooking Lake Geneva, the couple built a Bauhaus-style style structure that doubled as a home and film studio, which they named Kenwin. They formally adopted H.D.'s young daughter, Perdita. In 1928, H.D. became pregnant with Macpherson's child, but chose to abort the pregnancy.

Bryher divorced MacPherson in 1947. She and Doolittle no longer lived together after 1946, but continued their relationship until Doolittle's death in 1961.

²¹Van Vechten, Carl, [Extravagant Crowd](#),

<http://beinecke.library.yale.edu/cvvpw/gallery/bryher.html>, retrieved on 2009-03-23

²²Benstock, Shari (1986). *Women of the Left Bank: Paris, 1900-1940*. Texas: University of Texas Press. pp. 312. ISBN 0-292-79040-6.

Filmmaking and film criticism

Bryher, H.D., and Macpherson formed the film magazine *Close Up*, and the [Pool Group](#). Only one *POOL* film, [Borderline](#) (1930), starring H.D. and [Paul Robeson](#), survives in its entirety. In common with the *Borderline* novellas, it explores extreme psychic states and their relationship to surface reality.²³ Bryher herself plays an innkeeper.²⁴

Bryher's most notable non-fiction work was *Film Problems of Soviet Russia* (1929). In *Close up* she compared Hollywood unfavorably with Soviet filmmaking, arguing that the [studio system](#) had "lowered the standards" of cinema.²⁵ Her writings also helped to bring [Sergei Eisenstein](#) to the attention of the British public.

World War II and after

In a 1933 article in *Close up* entitled "What Shall You Do in the War?", Bryher wrote about the situation of Jews in Germany, urging readers to take action. Starting that year, her home in Switzerland became a "receiving station" for refugees; she helped more than 100 people escape Nazi persecution before she was forced to flee herself in 1940. This experience influenced her 1965 "Science Fantasy" novel [Visa for Avalon](#), about a group of people trying to escape an unnamed country for a place called Avalon on the eve of revolution.²⁶

From 1940 to 1946 she lived in London with H.D. and supervised the literary magazine [Life and Letters To-day](#). She later wrote a memoir of these years entitled *The Days of Mars*, as well as a novel, *Beowulf* (1948), set during the Blitz.

Starting in 1952, she wrote a series of historical novels. Most are set in Britain during various eras; *Roman Wall* (1954) and *The Coin of Carthage* (1963) are set in the [Roman Empire](#); *Ruan* (1960) is set in a post-[Arthurian](#) Britain. They are well researched and vivid, typically set in times of turmoil and often seen from the perspective of a young man. *Ruan* portrays the adventures of a [Druid Novice](#) who yearns to escape the confines of his surroundings and upbringing to become a sea captain.

²³[H.D. - Art History Online Reference and Guide](#), http://www.arthistoryclub.com/art_history/H.D. retrieved on 2009-03-23

²⁴Latimer, Tirza True (2005). *Women Together / Women Apart: Portraits of Lesbian Paris*. New Brunswick, NJ: Rutgers University Press. pp. 36. ISBN 0-8135-3595-6.

²⁵Williams, Deane ([December 8, 1997](#)). "[Screening Coldicutt: Introduction](#)". *Screening the Past* (2). <http://www.latrobe.edu.au/screeningthepast/classics/clasdec/cold.html>. Retrieved on 2006-11-01.

²⁶McCabe, Susan. "Introduction," xiii-xviii. Bryher (2004). *Visa for Avalon*. Ashfield, Mass.: Paris Press. ISBN 1-930464-07-X.

Acclaimed in her own time, her historical novels have now fallen out of print. Since 2000, *Visa for Avalon*, her early semi-autobiographical novels *Development* and *Two Selves*, her memoir *The Heart to Artemis*, and her historical novel *The Player's Boy* have all been republished.

Selected works

Poetry

- *Region of Lutany* (1914)
- *Arrow Music* (1922)

Novels

- *Development* (1920)
- *Two Selves* (1923)
- *West* (1925)
- *Civilians* (1927)
- *Manchester* (serialized, 1935-1936)
- *Beowulf* (1948)
- *The Fourteenth of October* (1952)
- *The Player's Boy* (1953)
- *Roman Wall* (1954)
- *The Player's Boy* (1957)
- *Gate to the Sea* (1958)
- *Ruan* (1960)
- *The Coin of Carthage* (1963)
- *Visa for Avalon* (1965)
- *This January Tale* (1966)
- *The Colors of Vaud* (1969)

Nonfiction

- *Amy Lowell: A Critical Appreciation* (1918)
- *A Picture Geography for Little Children: Part One - Asia* (1925)

- *Film Problems of Soviet Russia* (1929)
- *The Light-hearted Student: I German* (1930 - grammar text)
- *The Heart to Artemis: a Writer's Memoirs* (1963)
- *The Days of Mars: a Memoir, 1940–1946* (1972)

External links

- The article *Superior Guinea Pig: Bryher and Psychoanalysis* by Maggie Magee, M.S.W. and Diana C. Miller, M.D. at <http://laisps.org/GuineaP.html>

References

- *Analyzing Freud: The Letters of H.D., Bryher, and Their Circle* by Bryher, H.D., Susan Stanford Friedman (Editor) ISBN 0-8112-1499-0

Carl Jung

Carl Gustav Jung (IPA: [ˈkɑrɫ ˈɡʊstaf ˈjʊŋ]) (26 July 1875 – 6 June 1961) was a [Swiss psychiatrist](#), an influential thinker and the founder of [Analytical psychology](#). Jung's approach to psychology has been influential in the field of [depth psychology](#) and in [countercultural](#) movements across the globe. Jung is considered as the first modern psychologist to state that the human psyche is "by nature religious" and to explore it in depth.²⁷ He emphasized understanding the [psyche](#) through exploring the worlds of [dreams](#), [art](#), [mythology](#), [religion](#) and [philosophy](#). Although he was a theoretical psychologist and practicing clinician, much of his life's work was spent exploring other areas, including Eastern and Western philosophy, [alchemy](#), [astrology](#), [sociology](#), as well as [literature](#) and the arts. His most notable ideas include the concept of [psychological archetypes](#), the [collective unconscious](#) and [synchronicity](#).

Jung emphasized the importance of balance and harmony. He cautioned that modern people rely too heavily on science and logic and would benefit from integrating spirituality and appreciation of unconscious realms. He considered the process of [individuation](#) necessary for a person to become whole. This is a psychological process of integrating the conscious with the unconscious while still maintaining conscious autonomy.²⁸ Individuation was the central concept of [Analytical Psychology](#).²⁹

²⁷Dunne, Clare (2002). "[Prelude](#)". *Carl Jung: Wounded Healer of the Soul: An Illustrated Biography*. pp. 3. <http://books.google.com/books?id=uegLZklR0fEC&pg=PA3>.

²⁸[Jung's Individuation process](#) Retrieved on 2009-2-20

²⁹*Memories, Dreams, Reflections*. p. 209.

Early years

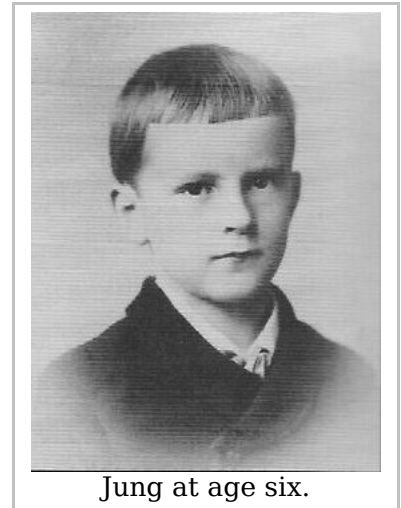
Carl Jung was born Karle Gustav II Jung ³⁰ in [Kesswil](#), in the Swiss [canton](#) (or county) of [Thurgau](#), as the fourth but only surviving child of Paul Achilles Jung and Emilie Preiswerk. His father was a poor rural pastor in the [Swiss Reformed Church](#) while his mother came from a wealthy and established Swiss family.

When Jung was six months old his father was appointed to a more prosperous parish in [Laufen](#). Meanwhile, the tension between his parents was growing. An eccentric and depressed woman, Emilie Jung spent much of the time in her own separate bedroom, enthralled by the spirits that she said visited her at night. Jung slept in his father's room. From his mother's room he felt some frightening influences. At

night his mother became strange and mysterious. One night he saw a faintly luminous, indefinite figure, coming from her room. The head was detached from the neck and floated in the air, in front of the body.³¹

His mother left Laufen for several months of hospitalization near [Basel](#) for an unknown physical ailment. Young Carl Jung was taken by his father to live with Emilie Jung's unmarried sister in Basel, but was later brought back to the pastor's residence. Emilie's continuing bouts of absence and often depressed mood influenced her son's attitude towards women — one of "innate unreliability", a view that he later called the "handicap I started off with".³² After three years of living in Laufen, Paul Jung requested a transfer and was called to Kleinhüningen in 1879. The relocation brought Emilie Jung in closer contact to her family and lifted her melancholy and despondent mood.

A solitary and [introverted](#) child, Jung was convinced from childhood that he had two personalities — a modern Swiss citizen and a personality more at home in the eighteenth century.³³ "Personality Number 1", as he termed it, was a typical schoolboy living in the era of the time, while "Personality Number 2" was a dignified, authoritative and influential man from the past. Although Jung was close to both parents he was rather disappointed in his father's academic approach to faith.



Jung at age six.

³⁰As a university student Jung changed the modernized spelling of his name to the original family form. [Bair, Deirdre](#) (2003). *Jung: A Biography*. New York: Back Bay Books. pp. 7-8, 53. ISBN 0-316-15938-7.

³¹*Memories, Dreams, Reflections*. p. 18.

³²Jung, C.G.; [Aniela Jaffé](#) (1965). *Memories, Dreams, Reflections*. New York: Random House. pp. 8.

³³*Memories, Dreams, Reflections*. pp. 33-34.

A number of childhood memories had made a life-long impression on him. As a boy he carved a tiny mannequin into the end of the wooden ruler from his pupil's pencil case and placed it inside the case. He then added a stone which he had painted into upper and lower halves and hid the case in the attic. Periodically he would come back to the mannequin, often bringing tiny sheets of paper with messages inscribed on them in his own secret language.³⁴ This ceremonial act, he later reflected, brought him a feeling of inner peace and security. In later years he discovered that similarities existed in this memory and the totems of native peoples like the collection of soul-stones near Arlesheim, or the tjurungas of Australia. This, he concluded, was an unconscious ritual that he did not question or understand at the time, but which was practiced in a strikingly similar way in faraway locations that he as a young boy had no way of consciously knowing about.³⁵ His findings on psychological archetypes and the collective unconscious were inspired in part by this experience.

Shortly before the end of his first year at the Humanistisches Gymnasium in Basel, at age 12, he was pushed to the ground by another boy so hard that he was for a moment unconscious. The thought then came to him that "now you won't have to go to school any more".³⁶ From then on, whenever he started off to school or began homework, he fainted. He remained at home for the next six months until he overheard his father speaking worriedly to a visitor of his future ability to support himself, as they suspected he had epilepsy. With little money in the family, this brought the boy to reality and he realized the need for academic excellence. He immediately went into his father's study and began poring over Latin grammar. He fainted three times, but eventually he overcame the urge and did not faint again. This event, Jung later recalled, "was when I learned what a neurosis is".³⁷

Jung had no plans to study psychiatry, because it was held in contempt those days. But as he started studying his psychiatric textbook, he became very excited when he read that psychoses are personality diseases. Immediately he understood this was the field that interested him the most. It combined both biological and spiritual facts and this was what he was searching for.³⁸

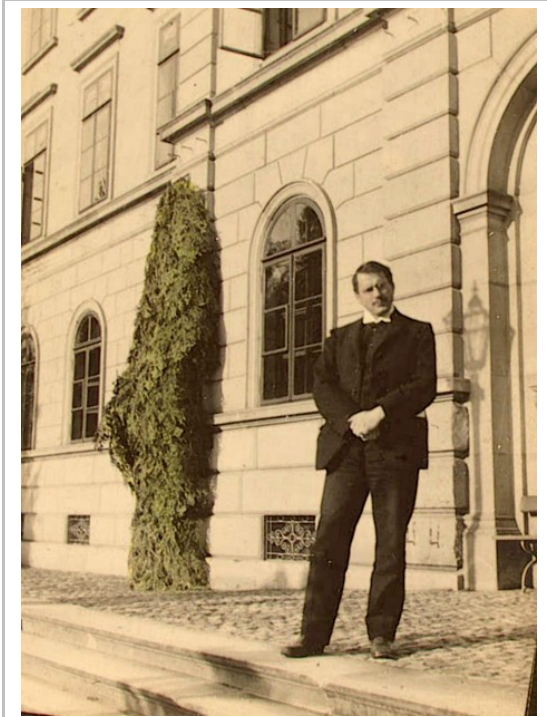
34Malchiodi, Cathy A.. *The Art Therapy Sourcebook*. pp. 134. <http://books.google.com/books?id=Vno0XgRuRhcC&pg=PA134>.

35*Memories, Dreams, Reflections*. pp. 22-23.

36*Memories, Dreams, Reflections*. pp. 30.

37*Memories, Dreams, Reflections*. pp. 32.

38Carl Jung Retrieved on 2009-3-7



Jung in 1910.

He later worked in the [Burghölzli](#), a psychiatric hospital in [Zürich](#). In 1906, he published *Studies in Word Association* and later sent a copy of this book to [Sigmund Freud](#), after which a close friendship between these two men followed for some six years (see section on [Relationship with Freud](#)). In 1912 Jung published *Wandlungen und Symbole der Libido* (known in English as *The Psychology of the Unconscious*) resulting in a theoretical divergence between him and Freud and consequently a break in their friendship, both stating that the other was unable to admit he could possibly be wrong. After this falling-out, Jung went through a pivotal and difficult psychological transformation, which was exacerbated by news of the [First World War](#). [Henri Ellenberger](#) called Jung's experience a "creative illness" and compared it to Freud's period of what he called [neurasthenia](#) and

[hysteria](#).

During World War I Jung was drafted as an army doctor and soon made commandant of an internment camp for British officers and soldiers. (Swiss neutrality obliged the Swiss to intern personnel from either side of the conflict who crossed their frontier to evade capture.) Jung worked to improve the conditions for these soldiers stranded in neutral territory; he encouraged them to attend university courses.³⁹

³⁹Crowley, Vivianne (1999). *Jung: A Journey of Transformation*. Quest Books. pp. 56.

Later life

Following [World War I](#), Jung became a worldwide traveler, facilitated by his wife's inherited fortune as well as the funds he received through psychiatric fees, book sales, and honoraria. He visited Northern Africa shortly after, and [New Mexico](#) and [Kenya](#) in the mid-1920s. In 1938, he delivered the [Terry Lectures, *Psychology and Religion*](#), at [Yale University](#). It was at about this stage in his life that Jung visited India. His experience in India led him to become fascinated and deeply involved with Hindu philosophy, helping him form key concepts, including integrating spirituality into daily life and appreciation of the unconscious. In 1903, Jung had married [Emma Rauschenbach](#), who came from one of the richest families in Switzerland. They had five children: Agathe, Gret, Franz, Marianne, and Helene. The marriage lasted until Emma's death in 1955, but he had more-or-less open relationships with other women. The most well-known women with whom Jung is believed to have had extramarital relationships were patient and friend [Sabina Spielrein](#)⁴⁰ and [Toni Wolff](#).⁴¹ Jung continued to publish books until the end of his life, including a work showing his late interest in reports of [flying saucers](#). He also enjoyed a friendship with an English [Roman Catholic](#) priest, Father Victor White, who corresponded with Jung after he had published his controversial [Answer to Job](#).⁴²

Jung's work on himself and his patients convinced him that life has a spiritual purpose beyond material goals. Our main task, he believed, is to discover and fulfill our deep innate potential, much as the acorn contains the potential to become the oak, or the caterpillar to become the butterfly. Based on his study of [Christianity](#), [Hinduism](#), [Buddhism](#), [Gnosticism](#), [Taoism](#), and other traditions, Jung perceived that this journey of transformation, which he called [individuation](#), is at the mystical heart of all religions. It is a journey to meet the self and at the same time to meet the Divine. Unlike Sigmund Freud, Jung thought spiritual experience was essential to our well-being.⁴³

In 1944 Jung published "Psychology and Alchemy", where he analyzed the alchemical symbols and showed a direct relationship to the psychoanalytical process. He argued that the alchemical process was the transformation of the impure soul (lead) to perfected soul (gold).⁴⁴

Jung died in 1961 in [Küsnacht](#), after a short illness.

40 [Hayman, Ronald](#) (1999). *A Life of Jung*. New York: W.W. Norton & Co.. pp. 84-5, 92, 98-9, 102-7, 121, 123, 111, 134-7, 138-9, 145, 147, 152, 176, 177, 184, 185, 186, 189, 194, 213-4. ISBN 0393019675.

41 *A Life of Jung*. pp. 184-8, 189, 244, 261, 262.

42 In *Psychology and Religion*, v.11, *Collected Works of C.G. Jung*, Princeton. It was first published as "Antwort auf Hiob," Zürich, 1952 and translated into English in 1954, in London.

43 Crowley, Vivianne (2000). *Jung: A Journey of Transformation: Exploring His Life and Experiencing His Ideas*. Wheaton Illinois: Quest Books. ISBN 978-0835607827.

Relationship with Freud

Jung was thirty when he sent his *Studies in Word Association* to [Sigmund Freud](#) in Vienna. The first conversation between Jung and Freud lasted over 13 hours. Six months later, the then 50 year-old Freud reciprocated by sending a collection of his latest published essays to Jung in [Zürich](#), which marked the beginning of an intense correspondence and collaboration that lasted more than six years and ended in May 1910. At this time Jung resigned as the chairman of the [International Psychoanalytical Association](#).

Today Jung's and Freud's theories influence different schools of psychiatry, but, more important, they influenced each other during intellectually formative years of their lives. In 1906 [psychoanalysis](#) as an institution was still in its early developmental stages. Jung, who had become interested in psychiatry as a student by reading *Psychopathia Sexualis* by [Richard von Krafft-Ebing](#), professor in Vienna, now worked as a doctor under the psychiatrist [Eugen Bleuler](#) in the Burghölzli and became familiar with Freud's idea of the [unconscious](#) through Freud's *The Interpretation of Dreams* (1900) and was a proponent of the new "psycho-analysis". At the time, Freud needed collaborators and pupils to validate and spread his ideas. The Burghölzli was a renowned psychiatric clinic in Zürich at which Jung was an up-and-coming young doctor whose research had already given him a worldwide reputation.

In 1908, Jung became editor of the newly founded *Yearbook for Psychoanalytical and Psychopathological Research*. The following year, Jung traveled with Freud and [Sandor Ferenczi](#) to the U.S. to spread the news of psychoanalysis and in 1910, Jung became Chairman for Life of the *International Psychoanalytical Association*. While Jung worked on his *Wandlungen und Symbole der Libido* (*Psychology of the Unconscious*), tensions grew between Freud and Jung, due in a large part to their disagreements over the nature of [libido](#) and [religion](#). In 1912 these tensions came to a peak because Jung felt severely slighted after Freud visited his colleague [Ludwig Binswanger](#) in [Kreuzlingen](#) without paying him a visit in nearby Zürich, an incident Jung referred to as *the Kreuzlingen gesture*. Shortly thereafter, Jung again traveled to the U.S.A. and gave the *Fordham lectures*, which were published as *The Theory of Psychoanalysis*. While they contain some remarks on Jung's dissenting view on the nature of libido, they represent largely a "psychoanalytical Jung" and not the theory Jung became famous for in the following decades.

In November 1912, Jung and Freud met in [Munich](#) for a meeting among prominent colleagues to discuss psychoanalytical journals.⁴⁵ At a talk about a new psychoanalytic essay on [Amenhotep IV](#), Jung expressed his views on how it related to actual conflicts in the [psychoanalytic movement](#). While Jung spoke, Freud suddenly fainted and Jung carried him to a couch.

⁴⁵Jonest, Ernest, ed. [Lionel Trilling](#) and Steven Marcus. *The Life and Work of Sigmund Freud* New York: Anchor Books, 1963.

Jung and Freud personally met for the last time in September 1913 for the *Fourth International Psychoanalytical Congress*, also in [Munich](#). Jung gave a talk on psychological types, the [introverted](#) and the [extraverted](#) type, in [analytical psychology](#). This constituted the introduction of some of the key [concepts](#) which came to distinguish Jung's work from Freud's in the next half century.

In the following years Jung experienced considerable isolation in his professional life, exacerbated through World War I. His [Seven Sermons to the Dead](#) (1917) reprinted in his autobiography *Memories, Dreams, Reflections* (see bibliography) can also be read as expression of the psychological conflicts which beset Jung around the age of 40 after the break with [Freud](#).

Jung's primary disagreement with Freud stemmed from their differing concepts of the unconscious. Jung saw Freud's theory of the unconscious as incomplete and unnecessarily negative. According to Jung (though not according to Freud), Freud conceived the unconscious solely as a repository of repressed emotions and desires. Jung agreed with Freud's model of the unconscious, what Jung called the '[personal unconscious](#),' but he also proposed the existence of a second, far deeper form of the unconscious underlying the personal one. This was the [collective unconscious](#), where the archetypes themselves resided, represented in mythology by a lake or other body of water, and in some cases a jug or other container. Freud had actually mentioned a collective level of psychic functioning but saw it primarily as an appendix to the rest of the psyche.

Travels

Jung's first trip outside of Europe was the 1909 conference at [Clark University](#). The event was planned by psychologist [G. Stanley Hall](#) and included 27 distinguished psychiatrists, neurologists and psychologists. It represented a watershed in the acceptance of psychoanalysis in North America. For Jung especially, the experience forged welcome links with influential Americans.⁴⁶ Jung returned to the United States the next year for a brief visit, and again for a six-week lecture series at [Fordham University](#) in 1912. He made a more extensive trip westward in the winter of 1924-5, financed and organized by Fowler McCormick and George Porter. Of particular value to Jung was a visit with chieftain Mountain Lake at the Taos Pueblo in New Mexico.⁴⁷

Jung spoke at meetings of the Psycho-Medical Society in London in 1913 and 1914. His travels were soon interrupted by the war, but his ideas continued to receive attention in England primarily through the efforts of Constance Long. She translated and published the first English volume of his collected writings⁴⁸ and arranged for him to give a seminar in Cornwall in 1920. Another seminar was held in 1923, this one organized by Helton Godwin Baynes (known as Peter), and another in 1925.⁴⁹

⁴⁶Rosenzweig, Saul (1992). *Freud, Jung and Hall the King-Maker*. ISBN 0-88937-110-5.

⁴⁷McGuire, William (1995). "Firm Affinities: Jung's relations with Britain and the United States". *Journal of Analytical Psychology* **40**: 301-326.

⁴⁸Jung, C.G. (1916). *Collected Papers on Analytical Psychology*. Bailliere, Tindall and Cox.

In October 1925, Jung embarked on his most ambitious expedition, the "Bugishu Psychological Expedition" to East Africa. He was accompanied by Peter Baynes and an American associate, [George Beckwith](#). They became acquainted with an Englishwoman named Ruth Bailey on the ship, and she joined their safari a few weeks later. The group traveled through Kenya and Uganda to the slopes of [Mount Elgon](#), where Jung hoped to increase his understanding of "primitive psychology" through conversations with the culturally-isolated residents of that area. He was later to conclude that the major insights he had gleaned had to do with himself and the European psychology in which he had been raised.⁵⁰

After Jung's 1925 trip to the United States he did not return there until 1936, when he gave lectures in New York and New England for his growing group of American followers. He came to America only once more, in 1937. He left Zurich again in December 1937 for an extensive tour of India with Fowler McCormick. In India he felt himself "under the direct influence of a foreign culture" for the first time. His conversations in Africa had been strictly limited by the language barrier, but in India he was able to converse extensively. Unfortunately, he became seriously ill on this trip and endured two weeks of delirium in a Calcutta hospital. After 1938 his travels were confined to Europe.⁵¹

Response to Nazism

Jung had many friends and respected colleagues who were Jewish, and he maintained relations with them through the nineteen thirties, when anti-semitism in and around Germany was on the rise. However, until 1939 he also maintained professional relations with psychotherapists in Germany who had declared their support for the [Nazi](#) régime, and there were allegations that he himself was a Nazi sympathizer.

Jung's interest in Germanic collective psychology was serious enough for one biographer, [Richard Noll](#) to characterize his worldview as "[Volkish](#)".⁵² Though Noll describes Jung as "perhaps anti-Semitic", he finds "no evidence that he was ever a Nazi."⁵³⁵⁴

⁵⁰Burleson, Blake W. (2005). *Jung in Africa*. ISBN 0-8264-6921-3.

⁵¹Bair, Deirdre (2003). *Jung: A Biography*. p. 417-430. ISBN 0-316-07665-1.

⁵²Noll, Richard (1997); *The Aryan Christ - the Secret Life of Carl Jung*; Random House, New York; ISBN 0 679 44945 0; p 273.

⁵³Noll, Robert (1997); *The Aryan Christ - the Secret Life of Carl Jung*; Random House, New York; ISBN 0 679 44945 0; p 273.

⁵⁴See also ongoing discussion in relation to "post-Jungian" interpretation. Article [The Recent Attacks on Jung: Answer to the Post-Jungians](#)

There are writings that show that Jung's sympathies were against, rather than for, Nazis.⁵⁵In his 1936 essay "Wotan" Jung described Germany as "infected" by "one man who is obviously 'possessed,'...", and as "rolling towards perdition"⁵⁶, and wrote "...what a so-called [Führer](#) does with a mass movement can plainly be seen if we turn our eyes to the north or south of our country."⁵⁷ The essay does, however, speak in more positive terms of [Jakob Wilhelm Hauer](#) and his [German Faith Movement](#)⁵⁸ which was loyal to the Führer.

In 1934, when Jung presented his paper "A Review of the Complex Theory" in his presidential address, he did not discount the importance of Freud and gave as much credit as he possibly could to his old mentor.

In 1943 Jung aided the U.S. [Office of Strategic Services](#) by analyzing the psychology of Nazi leaders.⁵⁹

In an interview with Carol Baumann in 1948, published in the *Bulletin of Analytical Psychology Club of New York*, December 1949, Jung emphatically denies rumors regarding any sympathy for the Nazi movement, saying:

It must be clear to anyone who has read any of my books that I have never been a Nazi sympathizer and I never have been anti-Semitic, and no amount of misquotation, mistranslation, or rearrangement of what I have written can alter the record of my true point of view. Nearly every one of these passages [*referring to a list of quotations cited against him*] has been tampered with, either by malice or by ignorance. Furthermore, my friendly relations with a large group of Jewish colleagues and patients over a period of many years in itself disproves the charge of anti-Semitism.

A full response from Jung discounting the rumors can be found in *C.G Jung Speaking, Interviews and Encounters*, Princeton University Press, 1977.

Jung and professional organizations: 1933 to 1939

In 1933, after the Nazis took power in Germany, Jung took part in restructuring of the General Medical Society for Psychotherapy - (Allgemeine Ärztliche Gesellschaft für Psychotherapie), a German-based professional body with an international membership. The society was reorganized into two distinct bodies

55C.G.Jung, 'Die Beziehungen zwischen dem Ich und dem UnbewBten', chapter one, second section, 1928. Also, C.G.Jung 'Aufsätze zur Zeitgeschichte', 1946. Speeches made in 1933, 1937 are excerpted. He was protesting the "slavery by the government" and the "chaos and insanity" of the mob, because of the very fact that they were the part of the mob, and were under its strong influence. He wrote that because of the speeches he delivered, he was blacklisted by Nazis. They eliminated his writings.

56Jung, Carl G. (1970); *Collected Works*, Volume 10; Routledge and Kegan Paul, London; ISBN 0 7100 1640 9; p 185.

57Jung, Carl G. (1970); *Collected Works*, Volume 10; Routledge and Kegan Paul, London; ISBN 0 7100 1640 9; p 190.

58Jung, Carl G. (1970); *Collected Works*, Volume 10; Routledge and Kegan Paul, London; ISBN 0 7100 1640 9; p 190-191.

59Article [Jung, Carl Gustav](#) in [Columbia Encyclopedia, 6th ed.](#)

- A strictly German body, the Deutsche Allgemeine Ärztliche Gesellschaft für Psychotherapie, led by [Matthias Heinrich Göring](#), an [Adlerian](#) psychotherapist⁶⁰ and a cousin of the prominent Nazi [Hermann Göring](#);

- An International General Medical Society for Psychotherapy, led by Jung. The German body was to be affiliated to the international society, as were new national societies being set up in Switzerland and elsewhere.⁶¹

The International Society's constitution permitted individual doctors to join it directly, rather than through one of the national affiliated societies, a provision to which Jung drew attention in a circular in 1934.⁶² This implied that German Jewish doctors could maintain their professional status as individual members of the international body, even though they were excluded from the German affiliate (as from other German medical societies operating under the Nazis).⁶³

As leader of the international body, Jung assumed overall responsibility for its publication, the *Zentralblatt für Psychotherapie*. In 1933, this journal published a statement endorsing Nazi positions⁶⁴ and Hitler's book *Mein Kampf*.⁶⁵ In 1934 Jung wrote in a Swiss publication, the *Neue Zürcher Zeitung*, that he experienced "great surprise and disappointment"⁶⁶ when the *Zentralblatt* associated his name with the pro-Nazi statement.

Jung went on to say "the main point is to get a young and insecure science into a place of safety during an earthquake".⁶⁷ He did not end his relationship with the *Zentralblatt* at this time, but he did arrange the appointment of a new managing editor, [Carl Alfred Meier](#) of Switzerland. For the next few years, the *Zentralblatt* under Jung and Meier maintained a position distinct from that of the Nazis, in that it continued to acknowledge contributions of Jewish doctors to psychotherapy.⁶⁸

In the face of energetic German attempts to Nazify the international body, Jung resigned its presidency in 1939,⁶⁹ the year the [Second World War](#) started.

60 [Lifton, Robert Jay \(27 January 1985\) "Psychotherapy in the Third Reich" New York Times](#)

61 Jaffé, Aniela (1972); *From the Life and Work of C.G.Jung*; Hodder and Stoughton, London. ISBN 0 340 12515 2; pages 79 - 80.

62 An English translation of the circular is in Jung, Carl G. (1970); *Collected Works*, Volume 10; Routledge and Kegan Paul, London; ISBN 0 7100 1640 9; p 545 - 546.

63 Jaffé, Aniela (1972); *From the Life and Work of C.G.Jung*; Hodder and Stoughton, London. ISBN 0 340 12515 2; page 82.

64 Jaffé, Aniela (1972); *From the Life and Work of C.G.Jung*; Hodder and Stoughton, London. ISBN 0 340 12515 2; page 80.

65 Mark Medweth. « [Jung and the Nazis](#) », in *Psybernetika*, Winter 1996.

66 Article republished in English in Jung, Carl G. (1970); *Collected Works*, Volume 10; Routledge and Kegan Paul, London; ISBN 0 7100 1640 9; p 538.

67 Article republished in English in Jung, Carl G. (1970); *Collected Works*, Volume 10; Routledge and Kegan Paul, London; ISBN 0 7100 1640 9; p 538. See also Stevens, Anthony, "Jung: a very short introduction", Oxford ; New York : Oxford University Press, 2001. ISBN 0192854585

68 Jaffé, Aniela (1972); *From the Life and Work of C.G.Jung*; Hodder and Stoughton, London. ISBN 0 340 12515 2; page 83.

Influence

Jung has had an enduring influence on psychology as well as wider society. He founded a new school of [psychotherapy](#), called [analytical psychology](#) or Jungian psychology.

- The concept of [introversion](#) and [extraversion](#).
- The concept of the [complex](#).
- The concept of [Collective Unconscious](#), which is shared by all people and it is the collective memory of human experience. It includes the [archetypes](#).
- [Synchronicity](#) as an alternative to the [Causality](#) Principle, an idea which has even influenced modern physicists.⁷⁰
- The [Myers-Briggs Type Indicator](#) (MBTI) and [Socionics](#) were both inspired by Jung's psychological types theory.
- In [Edward Said](#)'s [Orientalism](#), Jung is implemented to account for inter-cultural bias through miss-representation of "the other".

Spirituality as a cure for alcoholism

Jung recommended spirituality as a cure for alcoholism and he is considered to have had an indirect role in establishing [Alcoholics Anonymous](#).⁷¹ Jung's influence can sometimes be found in more unexpected quarters. For example, Jung once treated an American patient ([Rowland Hazard III](#)), suffering from chronic [alcoholism](#). After working with the patient for some time and achieving no significant progress, Jung told the man that his alcoholic condition was near to hopeless, save only the possibility of a spiritual experience. Jung noted that occasionally such experiences had been known to reform alcoholics where all else had failed.

⁷⁰Jung, C.G. and [Wolfgang Pauli](#), *The Interpretation of Nature and Psyche*, New York: Pantheon Books, 1955

⁷¹Levin, Jerome David (1995). "[Other etiological theories of Alcoholism](#)". *Introduction to Alcoholism Counseling*. Taylor & Francis. pp. 167. http://books.google.com/books?id=_y7H9Sq5g6kC&pg=PA167.

Rowland took Jung's advice seriously and set about seeking a personal spiritual experience. He returned home to the United States and joined a [Christian evangelical](#) Re-Armament movement known as the [Oxford Group](#). He also told other alcoholics what Jung had told him about the importance of a spiritual experience. One of the alcoholics he told was [Ebby Thacher](#), a long-time friend and drinking buddy of [Bill Wilson](#), later co-founder of [Alcoholics Anonymous](#) (AA). Thacher told Wilson about Jung's ideas. Wilson, who was finding it impossible to maintain sobriety, was impressed and sought out his own spiritual experience. The influence of Jung thus indirectly found its way into the formation of Alcoholics Anonymous, the original [twelve-step program](#), and from there into the whole twelve-step recovery movement, although AA as a whole is not Jungian and Jung had no role in the formation of that approach or the twelve steps.

The above claims are documented in the letters of Carl Jung and Bill W., excerpts of which can be found in *Pass It On*, published by Alcoholics Anonymous.⁷² Although the detail of this story is disputed by some historians, Jung himself made reference to its substance — including the Oxford Group participation of the individual in question — in a talk that was issued privately in 1954 as a transcript from shorthand taken by an attender (Jung reportedly approved the transcript), later recorded in Volume 18 of his Collected Works, *The Symbolic Life* ("For instance, when a member of the Oxford Group comes to me in order to get treatment, I say, 'You are in the Oxford Group; so long as you are there, you settle your affair with the Oxford Group. I can't do it better than Jesus.'" Jung goes on to state that he has seen similar cures among Catholics.⁷³)

Art therapy

Jung proposed that Art can be used to alleviate or contain feelings of trauma, fear, or anxiety and also to repair, restore and heal.⁷⁴ In his work with patients and in his own personal explorations, Jung wrote that art expression and images found in dreams could be helpful in recovering from trauma and emotional distress. Jung often drew, painted, or made objects and constructions at times of emotional distress, which he recognized as recreational.⁷⁵

Influences on culture

⁷²Alcoholics Anonymous World Services, Inc. (1984) *Pass It On: The Story of Bill Wilson and how the A.A. message reached the world*. New York: Alcoholics Anonymous World Services, Inc. ISBN 0-916856-12-7, pp. 381-386

⁷³Jung, C. G.; Adler, G. and Hull, R. F. C., eds. (1977) *Collected Works of C. G. Jung, Volume 18: The Symbolic Life: Miscellaneous Writings*, Princeton, NJ: Princeton University Press, ISBN 978-0-691-09892-0, p. 272, as noted 2007-08-26 at <http://www.stellarfire.org/additional.html>

⁷⁴Malchiodi, Cathy A.. *The Art Therapy Sourcebook*. pp. 134. <http://books.google.com/books?id=Vno0XgRuRhcC&pg=PA134>.

Literature

- Jung had a 16-year-long friendship with the author [Laurens van der Post](#) from which a number of books and a film were created about Jung's life.⁷⁶
- [Hermann Hesse](#), author of works such as *Siddhartha* and *Der Steppenwolf*, was treated by Dr. Joseph Lang, a student of Jung. This began for Hesse a long preoccupation with [psychoanalysis](#), through which he came to know Jung personally.⁷⁷
- [James Joyce](#) in his *Finnegans Wake*, asks "Is the Co-education of [Animus and Anima](#) Wholly Desirable?" his answer perhaps being contained in his line "anama anamaba anamabapa." The book also ridicules Jung's [analytical psychology](#) and [Freud's](#) psychoanalysis by referring to "psoakoonaloose." Jung had been unable to help Joyce's daughter, [Lucia](#), who Joyce claimed was a girl "yung and easily freudened." Lucia was diagnosed as [schizophrenic](#) and was eventually permanently institutionalized.⁷⁸
- Joyce's *A Portrait of the Artist as a Young Man* can be read as an ironic parody of Jung's "four stages of eroticism."⁷⁹
- Jung appears as a character in the novel *Possessing the Secret of Joy* by [Alice Walker](#). He appears as the therapist of Tashi, the novel's [protagonist](#). He is usually called "Mzee" but is identified by Alice Walker in the afterword.⁸⁰
- [Morris West](#)'s 1983 novel "The World is Made of Glass" investigates Jung's relationships with a mysterious woman patient, Toni Wolf, and Emma.
- Miguel Serrano had a long standing friendship with both Jung and Hesse, which he recalls in "El Circulo Hermetico" or "A Record of Two Friendships"
- Jung is mentioned frequently throughout several books called "The Princess Diaries" by Meg Cabot. In which, the main character Amelia, named throughout the books as Mia, writes letters to him even though he is, as she puts it, dead. She writes several times about self-actualization and help over her current problems and affairs.

Art

- The [visionary](#) Swiss [painter Peter Birkhäuser](#) was treated by a student of Jung, [Marie-Louise von Franz](#), and corresponded with Jung regarding the translation of dream symbolism into works of art.⁸¹

⁷⁶"[Laurens van der Post](#)" (HTML). http://www.ratical.org/many_worlds/LvdP/. Retrieved on 2007-12-02.

⁷⁷"[Hermann Hesse](#)" (HTML). <http://www.kirjasto.sci.fi/hhesse.htm>. Retrieved on 2007-12-02.

⁷⁸[Bair, Deirdre](#). *Jung: A Biography*.

⁷⁹Hiromi Yoshida, *Joyce & Jung: The "Four Stages of Eroticism" in A Portrait of the Artist as a Young Man* (New York: Peter Lang, 2007).

⁸⁰"[Possessing the Secret of Joy](#)" (HTML). <http://www.biblio.com/details.php?dcx=53037639&aid=frg>. Retrieved on 2007-12-02.

⁸¹Birkhäuser, Peter; Marie-Louise von Franz, Eva Wertanschlag and Kaspar Birkhäuser (1980-1991). *Light from the Darkness: The Paintings of Peter Birkhäuser*. Boston, MA: Birkhäuser

Television and film

- Italian filmmaker [Federico Fellini](#), one of [art cinema](#)'s most renowned filmmakers, brought to the screen an exuberant imagery shaped by his encounter with the ideas of Carl Jung, especially Jungian dream interpretation. Fellini preferred Jung to [Freud](#) because [Jungian psychoanalysis](#) defined the dream not as a symptom of a disease that required a cure but rather as a link to archetypal images shared by all of humanity.⁸²
- Dr. [Niles Crane](#) on the popular television sitcom [Frasier](#) is a devoted Jungian psychiatrist, while his brother Dr. Frasier Crane is a Freudian psychiatrist. This is mentioned a number of times in the series, and from time to time forms a point of argument between the two brothers. One memorable scene had Niles filling in for Frasier on Frasier's call-in radio program, in which Niles introduces himself as the temporary substitute saying, "...and while my brother is a Freudian, I am a Jungian, so there'll be no blaming mommy today." He has a bust of Jung in his office, placed directly above and behind his desk, as if to oversee his professional activity.
- Jung and his ideas are mentioned often, and sometimes play an integral role, in the television series [Northern Exposure](#). Jung even makes an appearance in one of the character's dreams.
- Television programs have been devoted to Jung; for example, in 1984, an edition of the BBC documentary [Sea of Faith](#) was about Jung.
- [Stanley Kubrick](#)'s "[Full Metal Jacket](#)" makes a mention of Jungian beliefs when the protagonist, Joker, mentions the duality of man he was displaying by wearing a peace button with 'born to kill' written on his helmet.

Music

- An opera, *The Dream Healer*, based on the book [Pilgrim](#) by [Timothy Findley](#), centres on Jung's efforts to bridge the known and unknown aspects of the human mind.
- Jung appears on the cover of The [Beatles](#)' album [Sgt. Pepper's Lonely Hearts Club Band](#).

- [Peter Gabriel](#)'s song "*Rhythm of the Heat*" (*Security*, 1982), tells about Jung's visit to Africa, during which he joined a group of tribal drummers and dancers and became overwhelmed by the fear of losing control of himself. At the time Jung was exploring the concept of the [collective unconscious](#) and was afraid he would come under control of the music. Gabriel learned about Jung's journey to Africa from the essay *Symbols and the Interpretation of Dreams* (ISBN 0-691-09968-5). In the song Gabriel tries to capture the powerful feelings the African tribal music evoked in Jung by means of intense use of tribal drumbeats. The original song title was *Jung in Africa*.⁸³
- On the cover of The Police's final album, *Synchronicity*, which was named after Carl Jung's theory, Sting is seen reading a book called "*Synchronicity*" by Carl Jung.
- [Tool](#)'s song "[Forty-Six & 2](#)" references changing through one's "shadow", a recurring theme in Jung's work that represents part of one's personality that one might hate or fear.
- The British composer [Michael Tippett](#) was one of the first composers to use Jungian archetypes as the basis for characterisation in his operas, such as [The Midsummer Marriage](#) and [The Knot Garden](#). The notion of the Jungian reconciliation of opposites pervades the whole of Tippett's output.

⁸³"[Rhythm Of The Heat by Peter Gabriel](#)", [Song Facts](#)" (HTML).
<http://www.songfacts.com/detail.php?id=756>. Retrieved on 2006-12-16.

See also

Topics

- [Analytical Psychology](#) (Jungian Psychology)
- [Anima and animus](#)
- [Active Imagination](#)
- [Alchemy](#)
- [Dream interpretation](#)
- [Archetypal literary criticism](#)
- [Archetypal pedagogy](#)
- [Archetypal psychology](#)
- [Depth psychology](#)
- [Personality Test](#)
- [Process of individuation](#)
- [The concept of the "Logos" in Jung](#)
- [Collective unconscious](#)
- [Jungian Type Index](#)
- [Jung Type Indicator](#)
- [Myers-Briggs Type Indicator](#)
- [Keirsey Temperament Sorter](#)
- [Socionics](#)

People

- [Carl Alfred Meier](#) - First president of the [C. G. Jung Institute in Zürich](#)
- [Herbert Silberer](#)
- [Alfred Adler](#)
- [Rowland Hazard III](#) - member of the Oxford group
- [Marie Louise von Franz](#) - Founder of the C. G. Jung Institute in Zürich
- [Richard Wilhelm](#) - Translator of the [I Ching](#)
- [Bill W.](#) (Bill Wilson) founder of Alcoholics Anonymous
- [Sabina Spielrein](#) - colleague
- [Sigmund Freud](#)

Organizations

- [International Association of Analytical Psychologists](#)
- [International Association for Jungian Studies](#)
- [The Philemon Foundation](#)
- [dream speech](#)

Further reading

• Jung, Carl Gustav; Marie-Luise von Franz (1964). [*Man and His Symbols*](#). Doubleday.

Introductory texts include:

- *The Portable Jung*, edited by [Joseph Campbell](#) (Viking Portable), ISBN 0-14-015070-6
- Edward F Edinger, *Ego and Archetype*, (Shambala), ISBN 0-87773-576-X

- Another recommended tool for navigating Jung's works is Robert Hopcke's book, *A Guided Tour of the Collected Works of C.G. Jung*, ISBN 1-57062-405-4. He offers short, lucid summaries of all of Jung's major ideas and suggests readings from Jung's and others' work that best present that idea.
- Edward C. Whitmont, *The Symbolic Quest: Basic Concepts of Analytical Psychology*, Princeton University Press, Princeton, New Jersey, 1969, 1979, ISBN 0-691-02454-5
- Anthony Stevens, *Jung. A Very Short Introduction*, Oxford University Press, Oxford, 1994, ISBN 0-19-285458-5
- O'Connor, Peter A. (1985). *Understanding Jung, understanding yourself*. New York, NY: Paulist Press. ISBN 0 809127997.
- *The Cambridge Companion to Jung, second edition*, edited by Polly Young-Eisendrath and Terence Dawson, published in 2008 by [Cambridge University Press](#).

Texts in various areas of Jungian thought:

- Robert Aziz, *C.G. Jung's Psychology of Religion and Synchronicity* (1990), currently in its 10th printing, is a refereed publication of [The State University of New York Press](#). ISBN 0-7914-0166-9.
- Robert Aziz, *Synchronicity and the Transformation of the Ethical in Jungian Psychology* in Carl B. Becker, ed. *Asian and Jungian Views of Ethics*. Westport, CT: Greenwood, 1999. ISBN 0-313-30452-1.
- Robert Aziz, *The Syndetic Paradigm: The Untrodden Path Beyond Freud and Jung* (2007), a refereed publication of The State University of New York Press. ISBN 13:978-0-7914-6982-8.
- Edward F. Edinger, *The Mystery of The Coniunctio*, ISBN 0-919123-67-8. A good explanation of Jung's foray into the symbolism of [alchemy](#) as it relates to individuation and individual religious experience. Many of the alchemical symbols recur in contemporary dreams (with creative additions from the unconscious e.g. space travel, internet, computers)
- James A Hall M.D., *Jungian Dream Interpretation*, ISBN 0-919123-12-0. A brief, well structured overview of the use of dreams in therapy.
- [James Hillman](#), "Healing Fiction", ISBN 0-88214-363-8. Covers Jung, Adler, and Freud and their various contributions to understanding the soul.
- Andrew Samuels, *Critical Dictionary of Jungian Analysis*, ISBN 0-415-05910-0
- June Singer, *Boundaries of the Soul*, ISBN 0-385-47529-2. On psychotherapy
- [Marion Woodman](#), *The Pregnant Virgin: A Process of Psychological Transformation* ISBN 0-919123-20-1. The recovery of feminine values in women (and men). There are many examples of clients' dreams, by an experienced analyst.
- [Frederic Fappani](#), " Education and Archetypal Psychology ", Ed.Cursus, Paris.

Academic texts:

- Andrew Samuels, *The Political Psyche* (Routledge), ISBN 0-415-08102-5.
- Lucy Huskinson, *Nietzsche and Jung: The Whole Self in the Union of Opposites* (Routledge), ISBN 1583918337 Excellent analysis of the highly significant anticipation and influence of the philosophy of Nietzsche on Jung.

Jung-Freud relationship:

- Kerr, John. *A Most Dangerous Method : The Story of Jung, Freud, and Sabina Spielrein*. Knopf 1993. ISBN 0-679-40412-0.

Other people's recollections of Jung:

- van der Post, Laurens, "Jung and the story of our time", New York : Pantheon Books, 1975. ISBN 0394492072

Critical scholarship on Jung by historians:

- [Richard Noll](#), *The Jung Cult: Origins of a Charismatic Movement* (Princeton University Press, 1994); and
- [Richard Noll](#), *The Aryan Christ: The Secret Life of Carl Jung* (Random House, 1997)[2]
- [Sonu Shamdasani](#), *Cult Fictions*, ISBN 0-415-18614-5. Critique of the above works by Noll.
- [Sonu Shamdasani](#), *Jung and the Making of Modern Psychology : The Dream of a Science*, ISBN 0-521-53909-9. A comprehensive study of the origins of Jung's psychology which places it in a historical and philosophical context. The author calls this a "Cubist history".
- [Sonu Shamdasani](#), *Jung Stripped Bare*, ISBN 1-85575-317-0. Critique of Jung biographies.
- [Bair, Deirdre](#). *Jung: A Biography*. Boston: Little, Brown and Co, 2003.

Jung bibliography

- Anthony Stevens. "Jung, A Very Short Introduction" (1994)

An early writing by Jung, dating from 1916, was his poetic work, [*The Seven Sermons To The Dead \(Full Text\)*](#). Written in the persona of the 2nd century religious teacher [Basilides](#) of [Alexandria](#), it explores ancient religious and spiritual themes, including those of [gnosticism](#). This work is included in some editions of *Memories, Dreams, Reflections*.

External links

- [The Jung Page](#), original essays, reprinted articles, reviews of books and films, research tools, a lexicon of terms, and other works.
- [Influence on Friesian philosophy](#)
- [C.G. Jung Center of New York and The Kathrine Mann Library](#)
- [Carl Jung Resources](#) for home study and practice.
- [Carl Jung Online Anthology of Work](#)
- [C. G. Jung Papers Collection](#) at the ETH-Bibliothek

Hugo Perls

Hugo Perls (1886–1977) was an international [art dealer](#), historian, philosopher and notable collector born in [Rybnik](#) in [Upper Silesia](#). During his lifetime, he witnessed his homeland change from its [German](#) origins to [Polish](#). He studied law, philosophy, and art history at the [University of Freiburg](#) and in [Berlin](#). On completion of his studies he joined the German civil service and worked for the Ministry of the Interior prior to serving in the [German Foreign Office](#) during [World War I](#). Hugo married his first wife Kathe in 1910.⁸⁴

Early career

Perls began collecting artwork in 1914 and was working as a professional art dealer by 1921. He established the [Kathe Perls Gallery](#) in Berlin and collected and sold the works of many famous artists, particularly impressionists, including [Edvard Munch](#), [Pablo Picasso](#), [Claude Monet](#), [Vincent Van Gogh](#), and [Paul Cezanne](#), among others. A portrait was painted of Hugo and his wife Kathe by Munch in 1913.⁸⁵

⁸⁴Perls, K: "1910", page viii. Royal Art Of Benin, The Perls Collection, The Metropolitan Museum of Art, 1992.

⁸⁵Painting of Hugo and wife by Munch and lecturer at the Sorbonne.

In 1931, Perls moved back to [Paris](#) because of the rise of the [National Socialists](#) in [Germany](#). He engaged himself in scholastic activities studying the works of [Plato](#) in their original Greek and also the works of [Goethe](#) and [Kant](#). Following this research he was himself inspired to compose several articles regarding Plato, his philosophy and aesthetics. These pieces were published in a number of French philosophical journals and he went on to give lectures on Plato at the [Sorbonne](#).⁸⁶ His first book: *L'Art et la Beauté vus par Platon* was published in 1938 as a result of his scholastic research.

Later life

Perls immigrated to the [United States](#) in 1941 during [World War II](#) and lived in [Manhattan](#), the same year that he married his second wife the Swedish writer [Eugénie Söderberg](#) (1903–1973).⁸⁷ The Perls Galleries in [New York](#) had been established by his eldest son [Klaus Perls](#) in 1937 and during this time Hugo may have assisted his son in the acquisition of artwork. In 1939, the [Frank Perls Gallery](#) was opened by his other son in southern [California](#) and Hugo briefly lived in [Italy](#) and traveled in [Europe](#) to further study collections of paintings after [World War II](#).

Following World War II and until his death, Perls concentrated on writing and publishing. Most of his works concerned Plato and his philosophy and their conceptual application to the judgment and appreciation of art. His most significant work *Platon: sa conception du kosmos* was originally published in 1946. This book was republished in German twenty years later and based on Perls's studies, while living in Paris, of Plato's original writings. His published works included the discussion of aesthetics and the relationship between beauty and art although *Die Komödie der Wahrheit* (The Comedy of Truth) also featured other topics such as German intellectualism and the growth of [Antisemitism](#).⁸⁸

Hugo Perls's wife Eugénie died in [New York](#) in 1973 and he then married for a third time, the writer Monica Schall. Hugo Perls died in New York in 1977.

References

- Perls, Hugo (1992), *Royal Art of Benin - The Perls Collection*, [The Metropolitan Museum of Art](#), ISBN 0-87099-632-0
- "[DigiTool - Results - Full](#)". Digital.cjh.org. http://digital.cjh.org/R/?func=dbin-jump-full&object_id=121513&local_base=GEN01. Retrieved on 2009-02-24.
- "[Guide to the Papers of Hugo Perls \(1886-1977\)1936-1976AR 6400 / MF 712](#)". Cjh.org. <http://www.cjh.org/nhprc/HugoPerls.html>. Retrieved on 2009-02-24.

86

87Marriage to second wife Eugénie Söderberg and rise of Antisemitism.

88

Ingrid Bergman

Ingrid Bergman



[For Whom the Bell Tolls](#) - Ingrid Bergman's first color film.

Born	August 29, 1915 Stockholm, Sweden
Died	August 29, 1982 (aged 67) London, England
Occupation	Actress
Years active	1935–1982
Spouse(s)	Aron Petter Lindström (1937-1950) Roberto Rossellini (1950-1957) Lars Schmidt (1958-1975)

(pronounced [¹bærjman] in Swedish, but usually IPA: /¹bɜːgmən/ in English) (August 29, 1915 – August 29, 1982) was a Swedish three-time Academy Award-winning and two-time Emmy Award-winning actress. She also won the Tony Award for Best Actress in the first Tony Award ceremony in 1947. She is ranked as the fourth greatest female star of American cinema of all time by the American Film Institute. She is widely remembered for her performance as Ilsa Lund in the 1942 classic *Casablanca*. "AFI's 100 Years...100 Stars". American Film Institute. <http://www.afi.com/tvevents/100years/stars.aspx>. Retrieved on 2006-10-23.

Early years: 1915-1938

Bergman, named after [Princess Ingrid of Sweden](#), was born in [Stockholm](#), Sweden on August 29, 1915 to a Swedish father, Justus Samuel Bergman, and a German mother, Friedel Adler Bergman.⁸⁹ When she was three years of age, her mother died. Her father died when she was thirteen. She was then sent to live with an aunt, who died of heart complications only six months later. Afterwards she was raised by another aunt and uncle, who had five children.



Ingrid Bergman at the age of 14.

At the age of 17, Bergman auditioned for and was accepted to the [Royal Dramatic Theatre](#) in Stockholm. During her first summer break, she was hired at a Swedish film studio, which consequently led to her leaving the Royal Dramatic Theater to work in films full time, after having attended for only one year. Her first film role after leaving the Royal Dramatic Theater was a small part in 1935's [Munkbrogreven](#) (She had previously been an extra in the 1932 film [Landskamp](#)).

On July 10, 1937, at the age of 21, Bergman married a dentist, Petter Lindström (who would later become a neurosurgeon). On September 20, 1938, she gave birth to a daughter, [Pia Lindström](#).

After a dozen films in Sweden (including [En kvinnas ansikte](#), which would later be remade as [A Woman's Face](#) with [Joan Crawford](#)) and one in Germany, [Die vier Gesellen](#) (1938), Bergman was signed by Hollywood producer [David O. Selznick](#) to star in the [1939 English language remake](#) of her 1936 Swedish language film, [Intermezzo](#). According to Bergman's A&E Biography, Selznick suggested she change her name, have her teeth capped, and her eyebrows plucked, but Ingrid was having none of it. Taken aback by her reply, Selznick changed his mind, allowing Ingrid to keep all her real features and her real name. *Intermezzo* was an enormous success and Bergman became a star, described as "Sweden's illustrious gift to [Hollywood](#)". Some things that set her apart from other female stars in Hollywood at that time were that she did not change her name, her appearance was entirely natural with little to no makeup, and that she was one of the tallest leading ladies.

⁸⁹Chandler, Charlotte (2007). *Ingrid: Ingrid Bergman, A Personal Biography*. New York: Simon & Schuster. pp. 21. ISBN 0-7432-9421-1.

Hollywood period: 1938-1949

After completing one last film in Sweden and appearing in three moderately successful films in the United States, Bergman joined [Humphrey Bogart](#) in the 1942 classic film [Casablanca](#), which remains her best-known role. Bergman did not consider *Casablanca* to be one of her favorite performances. "I made so many films which were more important, but the only one people ever want to talk about is that one with Bogart." About Bogart, she said "I never really knew him. I kissed him, but I didn't know him."⁹⁰

That same year, Bergman received her first Academy Award nomination for [Best Actress](#) for [For Whom the Bell Tolls](#) (1943), which was also her first color film. The following year, she won the [Academy Award for Best Actress](#) for [Gaslight](#) (1944). After losing to Ingrid Bergman for the 1944 Best Actress Academy Award, [Barbara Stanwyck](#) told the press she was a "member of The Ingrid Bergman Fan Club," declaring, "I don't feel at all bad about the Award because my favorite actress won it and has earned it by all her performances."⁹¹

Bergman received a third consecutive nomination for Best Actress with her performance as a nun in [The Bells of St. Mary's](#) (1945). Bergman had been considered for the role of Mother Maria-Veronica in 1944's [The Keys of the Kingdom](#), but the part ultimately went to Rose Stradner, who was then the wife of the film's producer, [Joseph Mankiewicz](#).

Later, Bergman would receive another Best Actress nomination for [Joan of Arc](#) (1948), an independent film based on the Maxwell Anderson play [Joan of Lorraine](#), produced by [Walter Wanger](#), and initially released through [RKO](#). Bergman had championed the role since her arrival in Hollywood, which is one of the reasons she had played it on the Broadway stage in Anderson's play. Partly because of the pregnancy-out-of-wedlock scandal involving Bergman with Italian film director [Roberto Rossellini](#), the film, which was still in theatres when the scandal broke, was not a big hit with the public. Even worse, it received disastrous reviews, and although nominated for several Academy Awards, did not receive a Best Picture nomination. It was subsequently shorn of 45 minutes, and it was not until its restoration to full length in 1998 and its 2004 appearance on [DVD](#) that later audiences could see it as it was intended to be shown.



[Cary Grant](#) and Ingrid Bergman in [Notorious](#) (1946)

⁹⁰[The Official Ingrid Bergman Website](#).

⁹¹Gary Moody. "All the Oscars: 1944". *the OscarSite.com - A celebration of all things Oscar*. <http://theoscarsite.com/1944.htm>. Retrieved on 2006-12-10.

Bergman starred in the [Alfred Hitchcock](#) films [Spellbound](#) (1945), [Notorious](#) (1946), and [Under Capricorn](#) (1949). Unlike her earlier Hitchcock films, *Under Capricorn*, the only one of the three made in color, was a slow-paced costume drama, and has never received the acclaim that the other films that Bergman made with Hitchcock have. Ingrid Bergman was a student of the acting coach [Michael Chekhov](#) during the 1940s. Coincidentally, it was his role in [Spellbound](#), of which she was a star, that he received his only nomination for an Academy Award.⁹²

Between motion pictures, Bergman appeared in the stage plays [Liliom](#), [Anna Christie](#), and [Joan of Lorraine](#). Furthermore, during a press conference in Washington, D.C. for the promotion of *Joan of Lorraine*, she protested against segregation after seeing it first hand at the theater she was acting in. This led to a lot of publicity and some hate mail.

Bergman went to Alaska during World War II in order to entertain troops. Soon after the war ended, she also went to Europe for the same purpose, where she was able to see the devastation caused by the war. It was during this time that she began a relationship with the famous photographer [Robert Capa](#). She became a smoker after needing to smoke for her role in [Arch of Triumph](#).

Italian period: 1949-1957

In 1949, Bergman met Italian [director Roberto Rossellini](#) in order to make the film [Stromboli](#) (1950), after having been a fan of two of his previous films that she had seen while in the United States. During the making of this movie, she fell in love with him and became pregnant with a son, Renato Roberto Giusto Giuseppe ("Robin") Rossellini (born February 7, 1950).

The pregnancy caused a huge scandal in the United States. It even led to Bergman being denounced on the floor of the [U.S. Senate](#) by [Edwin C. Johnson](#), a Democratic senator from [Colorado](#), who referred to her as "a horrible example of womanhood and a powerful influence for evil." In addition, there was a floor vote, which resulted in her being made [persona non grata](#). The scandal forced Ingrid Bergman to exile herself to Italy, leaving her husband, Dr. Petter Lindström, and daughter, [Pia Lindstrom](#) in the United States. Dr. Lindstrom eventually sued for desertion and waged a custody battle for their daughter.

Bergman married Roberto Rossellini on May 24, 1950. On June 18, 1952, she gave birth to twin daughters, [Isabella Rossellini](#), who is a famous actress and model, and [Isotta Ingrid Rossellini](#), a professor of Italian Literature. Over the next few years, she appeared in several Italian films for Rossellini, including *Giovanna d'Arco al rogo* ([Jeanne d'Arc au bûcher](#), *Joan of Arc at the Stake*, 1954), a 1935 dramatic [oratorio](#) by [Arthur Honegger](#) about Joan of Arc. Their marriage ended in divorce on November 7, 1957.

⁹²Adam J. Ledger. "[Michael Chekhov](#)". *Literary Encyclopedia*. The Literary Dictionary Company Limited. <http://www.litencyc.com/php/speople.php?rec=true&UID=5949>. Retrieved on 2007-03-06.

After separating from Rossellini, Bergman starred in [Jean Renoir's *Elena and Her Men*](#) (*Elena et les Hommes*, 1956), a romantic comedy where she played a Polish princess caught in political intrigue. Although the film wasn't a success, it has since come to be regarded as one of her best performances.

During Bergman's time in Italy, anger over her private life had continued unabated in the United States, with [Ed Sullivan](#) at one point infamously polling his TV show audience as to whether she should be permitted to appear on his show. Although the audience was mostly in favor, Ed declined to book her. [Steve Allen](#) then booked her on his show opposite Sullivan, and answered critics with a letter stating "If it became a principle to keep off TV those performers who have been guilty of adultery, then I am very much afraid that a great many of your favorite programs would disappear."⁹³

Later years: 1957-1982

With her starring role in 1956's [Anastasia](#), Bergman made a triumphant return to the American screen and won the [Academy Award for Best Actress](#) for a second time. The award was accepted for her by her friend [Cary Grant](#).⁹⁴ Bergman would not make her first post-scandal public appearance in Hollywood until the 1958 Academy Awards, when she was the presenter of the [Academy Award for Best Picture](#).⁹⁵ Furthermore, after being introduced by [Cary Grant](#) and walking out on stage to present, she was given a standing ovation.



Ingrid Bergman with [Yul Brynner](#) in [Anastasia](#) (1956), her second Academy Award-winning role.

Bergman would continue to alternate between performances in American and European films for the rest of her career and also made occasional appearances in television dramas such as a 1959 production of [The Turn of the Screw](#) for [Startime](#) for which she won an [Emmy Award](#) for Outstanding Single Performance by an Actress.

During this time, Bergman also performed in several stage plays. In addition, she married the producer Lars Schmidt, a fellow Swede, on December 21, 1958. This marriage ultimately led to divorce in 1975.

After a long hiatus, Bergman did the movie *Cactus Flower* in 1968, with Walter Matthau and Goldie Hawn.

⁹³"[Steve Allen](#)". *The Mike Wallace Interview*. ABC, New York City. 1957-07-07. [Transcript](#).

⁹⁴"[1957 Academy Awards](#)". *Internet Movie Database*.

http://www.imdb.com/Sections/Awards/Academy_Awards_USA/1957. Retrieved on 2006-10-23.

⁹⁵Gary Moody. "[All the Oscars: 1958](#)". *the OscarSite.com - A celebration of all things Oscar*. <http://theoscarsite.com/1958.htm>. Retrieved on 2006-12-10.

In 1972, Senator [Charles H. Percy](#) entered an apology into the [Congressional Record](#) for the attack made on Bergman 22 years earlier by [Edwin C. Johnson](#). She was the President of the Jury at the 1973 [Cannes Film Festival](#).⁹⁶

Bergman became one of the elite actors to receive three Oscars when she won her third (and first for [Best Supporting Actress](#)) for her performance in [Murder on the Orient Express](#) (1974), which she graciously accepted paying tribute to her fellow nominee [Valentina Cortese](#) - nominated for [Day for Night](#) - concluding her acceptance speech with the words "Please forgive me, Valentina. I didn't mean to."⁹⁷

Bergman could speak Swedish (her native language), German (her second language), English (learned when brought over to United States), Italian (learned while exiled in Italy⁹⁸), and French (learned formally from language teachers) fluently. In addition, she acted in each of these languages at various times. Fellow actor [John Gielgud](#), who had acted with her in [Murder on the Orient Express](#) and who had directed her in the play [The Constant Wife](#), playfully mocked this ability when he remarked, "She speaks five languages and can't act in any of them."⁹⁹

Although known chiefly as a film star, Bergman strongly admired the great English stage actors and their craft. She had the opportunity to appear in London's [West End](#), working with such stage stars as [Sir Michael Redgrave](#) in *A Month in the Country* (1965), Sir John Gielgud in *The Constant Wife* (1973) and [Dame Wendy Hiller](#) in *Waters of the Moon* (1977-78).

In 1978, Bergman played in [Ingmar Bergman's](#) [Höstsonaten](#) (*Autumn Sonata*) for which she received her seventh Academy Award nomination and made her final performance on the big screen. In the film, Bergman plays a celebrity pianist who returns to Sweden to visit her neglected daughter, played by [Liv Ullmann](#). The film was shot in [Norway](#). It is considered by many to be among her best performances.¹⁰⁰ She hosted the AFI's Life Achievement Award Ceremony for Alfred Hitchcock in 1979.¹⁰¹

Bergman was honored posthumously with her second [Emmy Award](#) for Best Actress in 1982 for the television [mini-series](#) [A Woman Called Golda](#), about the late [Israeli prime minister](#) [Golda Meir](#). It was her final acting role.

96"[Ingrid Bergman Profile](#)". [Cannes Film Festival](#). <http://www.festival-cannes.fr/perso/index.php?langue=6002&personne=4296444>. Retrieved on 2006-10-23.

97Gary Moody. "[All the Oscars: 1974](#)". [the OscarSite.com - A celebration of all things Oscar](#). <http://theoscarsite.com/1974.htm>. Retrieved on 2006-12-10.

98Leamer, Laurence (1986). *As Time Goes By: The Life of Ingrid Bergman*. [Harper & Row](#). ISBN 0060154853.

99"[The Punch Line](#)". [Las Vegas Review-Journal](#). 2002-08-26.

http://www.reviewjournal.com/lvrj_home/2002/Aug-26-Mon-2002/news/19489130.html. Retrieved on 2006-10-22.

100

101"[The American Film Institute Salute to Alfred Hitchcock](#)". [Internet Movie Database](#). <http://imdb.com/title/tt0268597/>. Retrieved on 2006-10-23.

Death

Bergman died in 1982 on her 67th birthday in London, England, following a long battle with [breast cancer](#). The exact cause was [lymphoma](#) complications following a breast cancer [operation](#). Her body was cremated in Sweden. Most of her ashes were scattered in the sea with the remainder being interred in the [Norra begravningsplatsen](#) in [Stockholm](#) next to her parents. A single violin played the song "[As Time Goes By](#)", the theme from *Casablanca*, recalling her most famous role, that of Ilsa Lund.

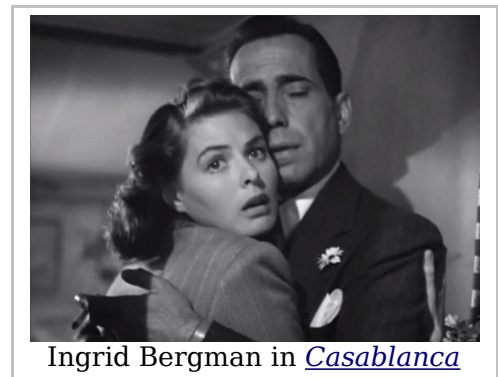
Autobiography

In 1980, Bergman's autobiography was published under the title *Ingrid Bergman: My Story*. It was written with the help of [Alan Burgess](#), who had written the book *The Small Woman*, on which the film [The Inn of the Sixth Happiness](#) was based. In the book, she discusses her childhood, her early career, her life during her time in Hollywood, the Rossellini scandal and subsequent events. The book was written after her children warned her that she would only be known through rumors and interviews if she did not tell her own story. It was through this autobiography that her affair with [Robert Capa](#) became known.

Legacy

For her contributions to the motion picture industry, Bergman has a star on the [Hollywood Walk of Fame](#) at 6759 Hollywood Blvd. She continues to be a cultural icon — not only for her role in *Casablanca*, but for her career as a whole and for her innocent, natural beauty. In addition, she is considered by many to be one of the foremost actresses of the 20th century.

There is a hybrid tea rose named after Bergman.¹⁰²



Bergman was the topic of a [Woody Guthrie](#) song entitled "Ingrid Bergman", which was composed in 1950. At the request of Woody's daughter [Nora Guthrie](#), English folk-rocker [Billy Bragg](#) and the alternative country group [Wilco](#) set these lyrics to music and placed the song on the 1998 hit album [Mermaid Avenue](#).¹⁰³

102"[Ingrid Bergman Rose Awards Page](#)". *World Federation of Rose Societies*. <http://www.worldrose.org/awards/ingrid.html>. Retrieved on 2006-10-23.

103"[Ingrid Bergman Lyrics](#)". *Official Woody Guthrie Website*. http://www.woodyguthrie.org/Lyrics/Ingrid_Bergman.htm. Retrieved on 2006-10-23.

Awards

Year	Group	Award	Won?	Film/Play
1944	Academy Award	Best Actress ¹⁰⁴	No	For Whom the Bell Tolls
1945	Academy Award	Best Actress	Yes	Gaslight
	Golden Globe	Best Actress - Motion Picture		
1946	Academy Award	Best Actress	No	The Bells of St. Mary's
	Golden Globe	Best Actress - Motion Picture	Yes	
	NYFCC Award	Best Actress	Yes	
	Spellbound			
1947	Tony Award	Best Performance by a Leading Actress in a Play	Yes	Joan of Lorraine
1949	Academy Award	Best Actress	No	Joan of Arc
1956	NYFCC Award	Best Actress	Yes	Anastasia
1957	Academy Award			
	Golden Globe	Best Motion Picture Actress - Drama		
1958	NBR Award	Best Actress	Yes	The Inn of the Sixth Happiness
1959	BAFTA	Best Foreign Actress	No	
	Golden Globe	Best Motion Picture Actress - Drama	No	
	Best Motion Picture Actress	Indiscreet		

¹⁰⁴In 1944, Bergman's best friend [Jennifer Jones](#) won the [Academy Award for Best Actress](#) for her work in [The Song of Bernadette](#). Jones apologized to Bergman, who replied, "No, Jennifer, your Bernadette was better than my Maria." Jones presented the Best Actress Oscar the following year to Bergman for [Gaslight](#). Source: Gary Moody. "[All the Oscars: 1943](#)". theOscarSite.com - A celebration of all things Oscar. <http://theoscarsite.com/1943.htm>. Retrieved on 2006-12-10.

-
Comedy/Musical

1960	Emmy Award	Outstanding Lead Actress in a Miniseries or Movie	Yes	<u>Turn of the Screw</u>
1961	Emmy Award	Outstanding Lead Actress in a Miniseries or Movie	No	<i>24 Hours in a Woman's Life</i>
1970	Golden Globe	Best Motion Picture Actress - Musical/Comedy	No	<u>Cactus Flower</u>
1975	Academy Award	Best Supporting Actress	Yes	<u>Murder on the Orient Express</u>
BAFTA				
1976	<u>César Award</u>	Honorary Award	Yes	
1978	NBR Award	Best Actress	Yes	<u>Höstsonaten</u>
NYFCC Award				
1979	Academy Award	Best Actress	No	
Golden Globe	Best Motion Picture Actress - Drama			
<u>NSFC Award</u>	Best Actress	Yes		
1982	Emmy Award	Outstanding Lead Actress in a Miniseries or Movie	Yes	<u>A Woman Called Golda</u>
1983	Golden Globe	Best Actress in a Mini-series or Motion Picture Made for Television		

Filmography

See also

- [Ingmar Bergman](#)
- [Alfred Hitchcock](#)
- [Gary Cooper](#)
- [Charles Boyer](#)
- [Cary Grant](#)
- [Victor Fleming](#)
- [Humphrey Bogart](#)
- [Yul Brynner](#)

References

- Bergman, Ingrid and Burgess, Alan (1980). *Ingrid Bergman: My Story*. New York: Delacorte Press. ISBN 0-440032-99-7.
- Chandler, Charlotte (2007). *Ingrid: Ingrid Bergman, A Personal Biography*. New York: Simon & Schuster. ISBN 0-7432-9421-1.
- Leamer, Laurence (1986). *As Time Goes By: The Life of Ingrid Bergman*. New York: Harper & Row. ISBN 0-060154-85-3.
- Dagrada, Elena (2008). *Le Varianti Trasparenti. I Film con Ingrid Bergman di Roberto Rossellini*. Milano: LED Edizioni Universitarie. ISBN 978-88-7916-410-8.

External links

Biographical profiles

- [Ingrid Bergman](#) at the [Internet Movie Database](#)
- [Ingrid Bergman](#) at the [TCM Movie Database](#)
- [Ingrid Bergman](#) at the [Internet Broadway Database](#)
- [TCM Confidential: Ingrid Bergman](#)
- [Ingrid Bergman](#) at [TV.com](#)
- [Ingrid Bergman](#) at [Find A Grave](#)

Official sites

- [Ingrid Bergman website by her family](#)
- [Ingrid Bergman site run by CMG](#)
- [Ingrid Bergman Collection](#) at [Wesleyan University](#)

Interviews

- [1943 New York Times Interview](#)
- [Larry King transcript](#) with Ingrid Bergman's daughters on the 60th anniversary of *Casablanca*
- [<http://www.salon.com/july97/mothers/rossellini970704.html> Excerpt from Isabella Rossellini's *Some of Me* that describes Ingrid Bergman's passion for cleaning]

Rich media — video

- () [Television interview](#) by [Radio-Canada](#) reporter Judith Jasmin on July 15, 1957
- () [Television interview](#) on JT 20H on February 22, 1959
- () [Television interview](#) by France Roche on Cinépanorama on November 19, 1960

Rich media — audio

- Radio rich media may be found in the [radio credits](#) table.
- [Ingrid Bergman's Spoken Word Version of The Pied Piper of Hamelin](#)
- [<http://www.eoneill.com/artifacts/flash/msm1/msm1.htm> Audio Recording of Ingrid Bergman in the NY Production of *More Stately Mansions* (1967)] ([Adobe Flash](#))

Others

- [Immortal Ingrid](#)
- [The Complete Ingrid Bergman Page - A Fansite](#)
- [Ingrid Bergman Memorial Page](#)
- [Photographs and bibliography](#)

Awards and achievements

Preceded by **[BAFTA Award for Best](#)** Succeeded by

Valentina Cortese
for *La Nuit américaine*

Preceded by
Jennifer Jones
for *The Song of Bernadette*

Preceded by
Ingrid Bergman
for *Gaslight*

Preceded by
Anna Magnani
for *The Rose Tattoo*

Preceded by
Jane Seymour
for *East of Eden*

Preceded by
Tallulah Bankhead
for *Lifeboat*

Preceded by
Anna Magnani
for *The Rose Tattoo*

Preceded by
Diane Keaton
for *Annie Hall*

Actress in a Supporting Role
1974
for *Murder on the Orient Express*

Golden Globe Award for Best Actress in a Motion Picture
1945
for *Gaslight*

Golden Globe Award for Best Actress in a Motion Picture
1946
for *The Bells of St. Mary's*

Golden Globe Award for Best Actress in a Motion Picture Drama
1957
for *Anastasia*

Golden Globe Award for Best Actress in a Mini-series or Motion Picture Made for Television
1983
for *A Woman Called Golda*

NYFCC Award for Best Actress
1945
for *The Bells of St. Mary's*

NYFCC Award for Best Actress
1956
for *Anastasia*

NYFCC Award for Best Actress
1978
for *Autumn Sonata*

Diane Ladd
for *Alice Doesn't Live Here Anymore*

Succeeded by
Ingrid Bergman
for *The Bells of St. Mary's*

Succeeded by
Rosalind Russell
for *Sister Kenny*

Succeeded by
Joanne Woodward
for *The Three Faces of Eve*

Succeeded by
Ann-Margret
for *Who Will Love My Children*

Succeeded by
Celia Johnson
for *Brief Encounter*

Succeeded by
Deborah Kerr
for *Heaven Knows, Mr. Allison*

Succeeded by
Sally Field
for *Norma Rae*

Jacob Moritz Blumberg

Jacob Moritz Blumberg (1873-1955) was a German [Jewish surgeon](#) and [gynaecologist](#) born in the [Province of Posen](#) and educated at the [University of Breslau \(Wroclaw\)](#) where he received his [doctorate](#) in 1896. He went on to complete further training with [Polish surgeon Jan Mikulicz-Radecki](#) at the surgical clinic in [Breslau](#), under [German physician Albert Ludwig Sigesmund Neisser](#), the discoverer of [Neisseria gonorrhoeae](#), at the [dermatological](#) clinic, and under German physician [Albert Fränkel](#) at the women's clinic. He also trained with [Paul Zweifel](#) at the women's clinic in [Leipzig](#).¹⁰⁵

Early Career

He began his professional career in [Berlin](#) where he specialised in [gynaecology](#) and [surgery](#). Early in his career he invented the [Blumberg sign](#) to indicate [peritonitis](#).¹⁰⁶ Investigating methods of [sterilisation](#) of the surgeon's hands resulted in his invention of a type of rubber glove that was widely adopted by his medical colleagues. [World War I](#) required him to fight with the German army and he successfully brought a [typhus epidemic](#) in a [Prisoner of War](#) camp under control by delousing 10.000 Russian POWs in a few days. He was awarded the [Iron Cross](#) and received decorations from several other countries.

Later Life

After the war he resumed his surgical practice and organised many [prenatal care](#) clinics in Berlin, one of these was the Beulah Clinic which Jacob personally directed. At this time he also began working in the new fields of [radiology](#) and radium therapy and founded an [X-ray](#) and radium institute in Berlin. With the rise of the [Nazi Party](#) he left [Germany](#) and moved to [Belsize Park, London, England](#) where he continued his medical work with great success and had his portrait painted by the renowned artist [Arthur Pan](#). In 1935 he had obtained a quantity of radium from the Curie Institute, founded by [Marie Curie](#) in Paris, to help set up his elder son Ernst Friedrich Blumberg's practice in London. This work resulted in Ernst writing the treatise *Health through radium therapy* in 1950.¹⁰⁷

He married Charlotte Haas and they had two sons. The elder son Ernst Friedrich Blumberg M.D. (1908-1973) was also a notable surgeon, gynaecologist and radium therapist who married the [Canadian](#) artist [Marion Harding](#) in 1960, London, England.

¹⁰⁵trained with Paul Zweifel and invented the [Blumberg sign](#).

¹⁰⁶

¹⁰⁷Health through radium therapy, Hammond, Hammond & Co. Ltd., 1950, Dr. E.F. Blumberg.

References

- *Who Named It*, <http://www.whonamedit.com/doctor.cfm/2143.html>, retrieved on 2009-03-07
- *Marion Harding Biography*, <http://www.marionharding.net/id1.html>, retrieved on 2009-03-07
- *Biography Center*, http://www.biography-center.com/biographies/7859-Blumberg_Jacob_Moritz.html, retrieved on 2009-03-07

Klaus Perls

Klaus Gunther Perls (1912–2008) was born in [Berlin, Germany](#), where his parents were art dealers. He studied art history in [Munich](#), but after the [Nazis](#) stopped granting degrees to [Jews](#) he moved to [Basel, Switzerland](#) and completed his studies. Here, he wrote a dissertation on the 15th-century French painter [Jean Fouquet](#).

Early career

His father [Hugo Perls](#) had fled Germany and separated from his mother who set up as an art dealer in [Paris](#).¹⁰⁸

In 1935, after two years in Paris, Klaus moved to [New York](#) and opened the Perls Galleries on East 58th Street near Madison Avenue. Initially, he dealt in works by [Maurice Utrillo](#), [Maurice de Vlaminck](#) and [Raoul Dufy](#); artists that his mother recommended to him from Paris. When she was forced to flee France, he began dealing in contemporary American artists, including Darrel Austin, and in Mexican and South American art.

Middle years

In 1940, Klaus married Amelia Blumenthal, and she became a partner in the gallery. After the war, the Perlses focused on French art from the School of Paris. They moved their gallery to a town house at 1016 [Madison Avenue](#), near 78th Street, where they lived on the upper floors in 1954.¹⁰⁹ They worked there until 1997.

¹⁰⁸Hugo fled Germany and Perls Gallery in New York.

¹⁰⁹

In addition to preparing monographs on Fouquet, Vlaminck and [Rufino Tamayo](#), Mr Perls wrote catalogues raisonnés for the artists [Chaim Soutine](#) and [Jules Pascin](#). He also wrote an impassioned letter to [The New York Times](#) in 1939, defending the representational work by [Picasso](#) that was, at the time, being savaged by critics of an exhibition at the [Museum of Modern Art](#). In the letter he wrote: "If the public would take the trouble to spend as much time in the presence of Picasso's art as they spend in the presence of good music, they would come to like it just as much,". The couple dealt primarily in modern works from the School of Paris, but also represented [Alexander Calder](#) beginning in 1954.

Later life

In the 1970s, Mr Perls developed an interest in art from [Benin](#) and built an important collection. He donated 153 pieces of [African](#) royal art from Benin to the [Metropolitan Museum of Art](#), which are in the [Michael Rockefeller](#) Wing, in 1991. The donated collection comprised bronze figures, elephant tusks carved with royal figures, musical instruments, decorative masks and jewelry.¹¹⁰

In 1996, the Perls further donated 13 works by Picasso, [Amedeo Modigliani](#), [Georges Braque](#), [Fernand Léger](#), Soutine and Pascin to the Metropolitan. That gift was one of the largest ever received by the Metropolitan's department of 20th-century art and greatly helped round out the museum's collection. Two were from 1910, Picasso's *Nude in an Armchair* and Braque's oval *Candlestick and Playing Cards on a Table*, and the third was Picasso's *Still Life With Pipes* from 1912. The gift also included several Picassos from the 1930s, notably *Sleeping Nude With Flowers* and *Girl Asleep at a Table*.

His wife Amelia, better known as Dolly died in 2002.

References

- Grimes, William, [Klaus Perls, Art Dealer Who Gave Picassos to the Met](#), <http://www.nytimes.com/2008/06/05/arts/design/05perls.html?partner=rssnyt&emc=rss>, retrieved on 2009-03-06
- Perls, Hugo (1992), *Royal Art of Benin — The Perls Collection*, [The Metropolitan Museum of Art](#), ISBN 0-87099-632-0

¹¹⁰Collection donated to Metropolitan Museum of Art.

Marion Harding

Marion Harding (born 1937, [Canada](#)) is one of Canada's foremost living painters. She is most noted for her blending of music manuscript within her work and painting directly onto wood panels. She is also famous for having modelled for England's most illustrious artists. Marion's paintings are in some of the most notable collections around the globe. Her painting 'Valle Giulia At Dawn' was presented to His Holiness [Pope John Paul II](#) in [Vatican City](#), 2001 and [Theodore Harold Maiman](#) has many of her paintings in his collection.

Biography

She is the only child of a Russian mother and Irish father. Her parents came to Canada in 1925, with so many others, because of problems in their native lands. They settled in central Canada, the [Prairie](#) heartland, and began their lives afresh. She grew up speaking Russian and English and naturally absorbed the North American multi-cultural environment during her childhood. Following school she qualified as a nurse, painting as time permitted. During the 1960s she moved to [Chelsea, London, England](#) where she married Dr. Ernst Friedrich Blumberg, a German descendant of [Catherine II of Russia](#), and later a British lawyer.

It was actually through her first husband that Marion came into contact with [Pablo Picasso](#) and spent a summer at [Nimes](#) going to bull-fights. Through him also she became a model for the British painter H. Andrew Freeth, R.A. who had become renowned for his famous portraits of [Somerset Maugham](#) and [Yeats](#) as well as winning the prestigious [Prix de Rome](#). Later, she was painted by the Hungarian artist [Arthur Pan](#) who had achieved fame for his superlative portrait of Sir [Winston Churchill](#). Through her first husband, Dr. Ernst Blumberg (son of Dr. [Jacob Moritz Blumberg](#) - inventor of The [Blumberg sign](#)), she met his uncle [Hugo Perls](#) of the Perls Galleries who was a very helpful influence.

After raising a family, she has two grown-up children, she completed a degree in art and then followed up with curatorial work before finally being able to devote herself to full-time painting. Many of those who have collected her work, including her cousin [Peter M. Liba](#) the 22nd [Lieutenant Governor](#) of [Manitoba](#), find it not only ironic that her life has always been intertwined with art over the last few decades, in different roles, but also that much of her past experience as a model and her personal knowledge of several celebrated artists comes through within her work.

External links

- [Marion Harding](#)
- [Marion Harding - Canadian Artist](#)

Pablo Picasso

Pablo Picasso

Pablo Picasso 1962



Birth name

Pablo Diego José Francisco de Paula Juan Nepomuceno María de los Remedios Cipriano de la Santísima Trinidad Ruiz y Picasso¹¹¹

Born

25 October 1881
[Málaga, Spain](#)

Died

8 April 1973 (aged 91)
[Mougins, France](#)

Nationality

[Spanish](#)

Field

[Painting](#), [Drawing](#), [Sculpture](#),
[Printmaking](#), [Ceramics](#)

Training

Jose Ruíz (father), Academy of Arts,
Madrid

Movement

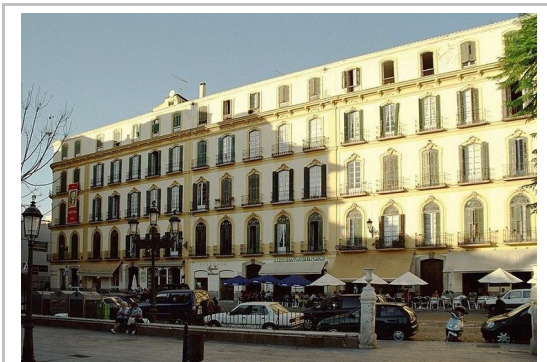
[Cubism](#)

Works

[Les Femmes d'Alger \(O.J. Version O\)](#) (1907)
[Guernica](#) (1937) [The Weeping Woman](#)
(1937)

Pablo Diego José Francisco de Paula Juan Nepomuceno María de los Remedios Cipriano de la Santísima Trinidad Ruiz y Picasso (25 October 1881 – 8 April 1973) was a [Spanish painter](#), [draughtsman](#), and [sculptor](#). As one of the most recognized figures in 20th-century [art](#), he is best known for co-founding the [Cubist](#) movement and for the wide variety of styles embodied in his work. Among his most famous works are the proto-Cubist [Les Femmes d'Alger \(O.J. Version O\)](#) (1911) and his depiction of the German [bombing of Guernica](#) during the [Spanish Civil War](#), [Guernica](#) (1937).

Early life



The house where Picasso was born, in [Málaga](#)

Picasso was baptized Pablo Diego José Francisco de Paula Juan Nepomuceno María de los Remedios Crispiniano de la Santísima Trinidad, a series of names honouring various saints and relatives.¹¹² Added to these were Ruiz and Picasso, for his father and mother, respectively, as per Spanish custom. Born in the city of [Málaga](#) in the [Andalusian](#) region of Spain, he was the first child of [Don José Ruiz y Blasco](#) (1838–1913) and María Picasso y López.¹¹³ Picasso's family was middle-class; his father was also

a painter who specialized in naturalistic depictions of birds and other game. For most of his life Ruiz was a professor of art at the School of Crafts and a [curator](#) of a local museum. Ruiz's ancestors were minor aristocrats. The young Picasso showed a passion and a skill for drawing from an early age; according to his mother, his first words were "piz, piz", a shortening of *lápiz*, the Spanish word for 'pencil'.¹¹⁴ From the age of seven, Picasso received formal artistic training from his father in figure drawing and oil painting. Ruiz was a traditional, academic artist and instructor who believed that proper training required disciplined copying of the masters, and drawing the human body from plaster casts and live models. His son became preoccupied with art to the detriment of his classwork.

The family moved to [La Coruña](#) in 1891 so his father could become a professor at the School of Fine Arts. They stayed almost four years. On one occasion the father found his son painting over his unfinished sketch of a pigeon. Observing the precision of his son's technique, Ruiz felt that the thirteen-year-old Picasso had surpassed him, and vowed to give up painting.¹¹⁵

¹¹²The name on his baptismal certificate differs slightly from the name on his birth record. [Online Picasso Project](#)

¹¹³Hamilton, George H. (1976). "Picasso, Pablo Ruiz Y". in William D. Halsey. *Collier's Encyclopedia*. **19**. New York: Macmillan Educational Corporation. pp. 25-26.

¹¹⁴Wertenbaker, 9.

¹¹⁵Wertenbaker, 11.

In 1895, Picasso's seven-year old sister, Conchita, died of [diphtheria](#)—a traumatic event in his life.¹¹⁶ After her death, the family moved to [Barcelona](#), with Ruiz transferring to its School of Fine Arts. Picasso thrived in the city, regarding it in times of sadness or nostalgia as his true home.¹¹⁷ Ruiz persuaded the officials at the academy to allow his son to take an entrance exam for the advanced class. This process often took students a month, but Picasso completed it in a week, and the impressed jury admitted Picasso, who was still 13. The student lacked discipline but made friendships that would affect him in later life. His father rented him a small room close to home so Picasso could work alone, yet Ruiz checked up on him numerous times a day, judging his son's drawings. The two argued frequently.

Picasso's father and uncle decided to send the young artist to Madrid's [Royal Academy of San Fernando](#), the country's foremost art school.¹¹⁸ In 1897, Picasso, age 16, set off for the first time on his own, but his difficulties accepting formal instruction led him to stop attending class soon after enrollment. Madrid, however, held many other attractions: the [Prado](#) housed paintings by the venerable [Diego Velázquez](#), [Francisco Goya](#), and [Francisco Zurbarán](#). Picasso especially admired the works of [El Greco](#); their elements, the elongated limbs, arresting colors, and mystical visages, are echoed in Picasso's oeuvre.

Career beginnings

¹¹⁶[Picasso: Creator and Destroyer - 88.06](#)

¹¹⁷Wertenbaker, 13.

118



Portrait of Gertrude Stein, 1906, [Metropolitan Museum of Art, New York City](#). When someone commented that Stein didn't look like her portrait, Picasso replied, "She will".

After studying art in Madrid, Picasso made his first trip to Paris in 1900, then the art capital of Europe. There, he met his first Parisian friend, the journalist and poet [Max Jacob](#), who helped Picasso learn the language and its literature. Soon they shared an apartment; Max slept at night while Picasso slept during the day and worked at night. These were times of severe poverty, cold, and desperation. Much of his work had to be burned to keep the small room warm. During the first five months of 1901, Picasso lived in Madrid, where he and his [anarchist](#) friend Francisco de Asís Soler founded the magazine *Arte Joven* (*Young Art*), which published five issues. Soler solicited articles and Picasso illustrated the journal, mostly contributing grim cartoons depicting and sympathizing with the state of the poor. The first issue was published on 31 March 1901, by which time the artist had started to sign his work simply *Picasso*, while before he had signed *Pablo Ruiz y Picasso*.¹¹⁹

119Cirlot, 1972, p. 125.



Portrait of [Daniel-Henry Kahnweiler](#), 1910, [The Art Institute of Chicago](#). Picasso wrote of Kahnweiler *What would have become of us if Kahnweiler hadn't had a business sense?*

By 1905 Picasso became a favorite of the American art collectors [Leo](#) and [Gertrude Stein](#). Their older brother Michael Stein and his wife Sarah also became collectors of his work. Picasso painted portraits of both Gertrude Stein and her nephew [Allan Stein](#).¹²⁰ Gertrude Stein began acquiring his drawings and paintings and exhibiting them in her informal *Salon* at her home in Paris. At one of her gatherings in 1905 he met [Henri Matisse](#) who was to become a lifelong friend and rival. The Steins introduced him to [Claribel Cone](#) and her sister Etta who were American art collectors; who also began to acquire Picasso and Matisse's paintings. Eventually Leo Stein moved to Italy, and Michael and Sarah Stein became patrons of Matisse; while Gertrude Stein continued to collect Picasso.¹²¹ In 1907 Picasso joined the art gallery that had recently been opened in Paris by [Daniel-Henry Kahnweiler](#). Kahnweiler was a German art historian, art collector who became one of the premier French [Art dealers](#) of the 20th century. He became

prominent in Paris beginning in 1907 for being among the first champions of Pablo Picasso, [Georges Braque](#) and [Cubism](#). Kahnweiler championed burgeoning artists such as [André Derain](#), [Kees Van Dongen](#), [Fernand Léger](#), [Juan Gris](#), [Maurice de Vlaminck](#) and several others who had come from all over the globe to live and work in [Montparnasse](#) at the time.¹²²



Portrait of [Igor Stravinsky](#), c. 1920

In Paris, Picasso entertained a distinguished coterie of friends in the [Montmartre](#) and Montparnasse quarters, including [André Breton](#), poet [Guillaume Apollinaire](#), writer [Alfred Jarry](#), and Gertrude Stein. Apollinaire was arrested on suspicion of [stealing](#) the [Mona Lisa](#) from the [Louvre](#) in 1911. Apollinaire pointed to his friend Picasso, who was also brought in for questioning, but both were later exonerated.¹²³

[om/main.php?q2_itemId=4883](#) Pablo Picasso, *Portrait of Allan* (November 27, 2008)

[books?](#)
[52&lpg=PA152&dq=Nina+Auzias&source=bl&ots=43tiqXAiOo&siXQWA&hl=en&sa=X&oi=book_result&resnum=4&ct=result#PPA](#)
[Armed Circle: Gertrude Stein and Company](#), Retrieved November 27,

¹²²[Cubism and its Legacy](#), Tate Liverpool, retrieved November 27, 2008

¹²³[Time Magazine](#), [<http://www.time.com/time/2007/crimes/2.html> *Stealing the Mona Lisa, 1911*]. Consulted on 15 August 2007.

Personal life

In the early 20th century, Picasso divided his time between [Barcelona](#) and Paris. In 1904, in the middle of a storm, he met Fernande Olivier, a Bohemian artist who became his mistress.¹²⁴ Olivier appears in many of his Rose period paintings. After acquiring fame and some fortune, Picasso left Olivier for Marcelle Humbert, whom he called Eva Gouel. Picasso included declarations of his love for Eva in many Cubist works. Picasso was devastated by her premature death from illness at the age of 30 in 1915.¹²⁵

He maintained a number of mistresses in addition to his wife or primary partner. Picasso was married twice and had four children by three women. In the summer of 1918, Picasso married [Olga Khokhlova](#), a ballerina with [Sergei Diaghilev](#)'s troupe, for whom Picasso was designing a ballet, *Parade*, in Rome; and they spent their honeymoon in the villa near Biarritz of the glamorous Chilean art patron [Eugenia Errázuriz](#). Khokhlova introduced Picasso to high society, formal dinner parties, and all the social niceties attendant on the life of the rich in 1920s Paris. The two had a son, Paulo, who would grow up to be a dissolute motorcycle racer and chauffeur to his father. Khokhlova's insistence on social propriety clashed with Picasso's [bohemian](#) tendencies and the two lived in a state of constant conflict. During the same period that Picasso collaborated with Diaghilev's troupe, he and [Igor Stravinsky](#) collaborated on *Pulcinella* in 1920.

Picasso took the opportunity to make several sketches of the composer.



Dora Maar au Chat, 1941

In 1927 Picasso met 17-year-old [Marie-Thérèse Walter](#) and began a secret affair with her. Picasso's marriage to Khokhlova soon ended in separation rather than divorce, as French law required an even division of property in the case of divorce, and Picasso did not want Khokhlova to have half his wealth. The two remained legally married until Khokhlova's death in 1955. Picasso carried on a long-standing affair with Marie-Thérèse Walter and fathered a daughter, Maia, with her. Marie-Thérèse lived in the vain hope that Picasso would one day marry her, and hanged herself four years after Picasso's death.

124

125[http://books.google.com/books?id=8fMCLqhEKYoC&pg=PA147&lpg=PA147&dq=Marcelle+Humbert&source=web&ots=WPIYMDX1mj&sig=Vs4PjN0KI9xiOdVEKp4m6k7eIWc&hl=en&sa=X&oi=book_result&resnum=3&ct=result Charles Harrison, Francis Frascina, Gillian Perry, *Primitivism, Cubism, Abstraction*, retrieved November 27, 2008]

The photographer and painter [Dora Maar](#) was also a constant companion and lover of Picasso. The two were closest in the late 1930s and early 1940s and it was Maar who documented the painting of [Guernica](#).

War years

During the Second World War, Picasso remained in Paris while the Germans occupied the city. Picasso's artistic style did not fit the [Nazi](#) views of art, so he was not able to show his works during this time. Retreating to his studio, he continued to paint all the while. Although the Germans outlawed [bronze](#) casting in Paris, Picasso continued regardless, using bronze smuggled to him by the [French resistance](#).

After the [liberation of Paris](#) in 1944, Picasso began to keep company with a young art student, [Françoise Gilot](#). The two eventually became lovers, and had two children together, Claude and [Paloma](#). Unique among Picasso's women, Gilot left Picasso in 1953, allegedly because of abusive treatment and [infidelities](#). This was a severe blow to Picasso.

He went through a difficult period after Gilot's departure, coming to terms with his advancing age and his perception that, now in his 70s, he was no longer attractive, but rather grotesque to young women. A number of ink drawings from this period explore this theme of the hideous old dwarf as buffoonish counterpoint to the beautiful young girl, including several from a six-week affair with [Geneviève Laporte](#), who in June 2005 auctioned off the drawings Picasso made of her.

Picasso was not long in finding another lover, [Jacqueline Roque](#). She worked at the Madoura Pottery in Vallauris on the French Riviera, where Picasso made and painted ceramics. The two remained together for the rest of Picasso's life, marrying in 1961. Their marriage was also the means of one last act of revenge against Gilot. Gilot had been seeking a legal means to legitimize her children with Picasso, Claude and Paloma. With Picasso's encouragement, she had arranged to divorce her then husband, Luc Simon, and marry Picasso to secure her children's rights. Picasso then secretly married Roque after Gilot had filed for divorce in order to exact his revenge for her leaving him.

Picasso had constructed a huge [gothic](#) structure and could afford large villas in the south of France, at Notre-dame-de-vie on the outskirts of Mougins, in the [Provence-Alpes-Côte d'Azur](#). By this time he was a celebrity, and there was often as much interest in his personal life as his art.

In addition to his manifold artistic accomplishments, Picasso had a film career, including a cameo appearance in [Jean Cocteau's](#) *Testament of Orpheus*. Picasso always played himself in his film appearances. In 1955 he helped make the film *Le Mystère Picasso* (*The Mystery of Picasso*) directed by [Henri-Georges Clouzot](#).

Death

Pablo Picasso died on 8 April 1973 in [Mougins](#), France, while he and his wife Jacqueline entertained friends for dinner. His final words were “Drink to me, drink to my health, you know I can’t drink any more.”¹²⁶ He was interred at Castle Vauvenargues’ park, in [Vauvenargues](#), [Bouches-du-Rhône](#). Jacqueline Roque prevented his children Claude and Paloma from attending the funeral.¹²⁷ Devastated and lonely after the death of Picasso Jacqueline Roque took her own life by gunshot in 1986 when she was 60 years old.¹²⁸

Children

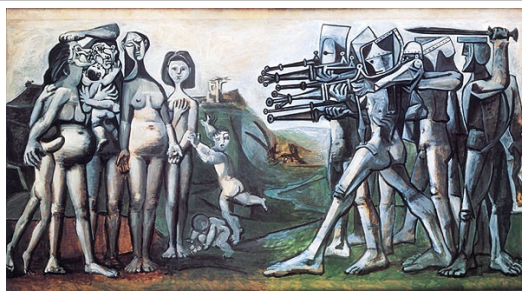
- Paulo (4 February 1921 - 5 June 1975) (Born Paul Joseph Picasso) — with [Olga Khokhlova](#)
- Maia (5 September 1935 -) (Born Maria de la Concepcion Picasso) — with [Marie-Thérèse Walter](#)
- Claude (15 May 1947 -) (Born Claude Pierre Pablo Picasso) — with [Françoise Gilot](#)
- [Paloma](#) (19 April 1949 -) (Born Anne Paloma Picasso) — with [Françoise Gilot](#)

Political views

¹²⁶<http://www.digital-karma.org/culture/quotes/famous-peoples-last-words> accessed online 15 August 2007

¹²⁷[The Rich Die Richer and You Can too](#), by William D. Zabel, Published 1996 John Wiley and Sons, p.11. ISBN 0471155322 Accessed online 15 August 2007

¹²⁸<http://query.nytimes.com/gst/fullpage.html?res=9B07E5DF1739F93BA15757C0A960958260&n=Top/Reference/Times%20Topics/People/P/Picasso,%20Pablo> *Picasso's Family Album*, Michael Kimmelman, New York Times, retrieved November 28, 2008]



Pablo Picasso, [Massacre in Korea](#), 1951

Picasso remained neutral during [World War I](#), the [Spanish Civil War](#), and [World War II](#), refusing to fight for any side or country. Some of his contemporaries felt that his [pacifism](#) had more to do with cowardice than principle. An article in [The New Yorker](#) called him “a coward, who sat out two world wars while his friends were suffering and dying”.¹²⁹ As a Spanish citizen living in France, Picasso was under no compulsion to fight against the invading [Germans](#) in either

World War. In the Spanish Civil War, service for Spaniards living abroad was optional and would have involved a voluntary return to the country to join either side. While Picasso expressed anger and condemnation of [Francisco Franco](#) and [fascists](#) through his art, he did not take up arms against them. He also remained aloof from the [Catalan](#) independence movement during his youth despite expressing general support and being friendly with activists within it.

In 1944 Picasso joined the [French Communist Party](#), attended an international peace conference in [Poland](#), and in 1950 received the [Lenin Peace Prize](#) from the Soviet government.¹³⁰ But party criticism of a portrait of [Stalin](#) as insufficiently realistic cooled Picasso’s interest in communist politics, though he remained a loyal member of the Communist Party until his death. In a 1945 interview with Jerome Seckler, Picasso stated: “I am a Communist and my painting is Communist painting. ... But if I were a shoemaker, Royalist or Communist or anything else, I would not necessarily hammer my shoes in a special way to show my politics.”¹³¹ His Communist militancy, not uncommon among intellectuals and artists at the time although it was officially banned in [Francoist Spain](#), has long been the subject of some controversy; a notable source or demonstration thereof was a sarcastic quote commonly attributed to [Salvador Dalí](#) (with whom Picasso had a rather strained relationship¹³²), ostensibly casting doubt on the true honesty of his political allegiances:

129Fenton, James (2000). *Leonardo's Nephew: Essays on Art and Artists*. University of Chicago Press. pp. 185. ISBN 0226241475.

130[http://artnews.com/issues/article.asp?art_id=809 *Picasso's Party Line*, ARTnews] Retrieved 31 May 2007.

131Ashton, Dore and Pablo Picasso (1988). *Picasso on Art: A Selection of Views*. Da Capo Press. pp. 140. ISBN 0306803305.

132[Failed attempts at correspondence between Dalí and Picasso](#)

Picasso es pintor, yo también; [...] Picasso es español, yo también; Picasso es comunista, yo tampoco.

(Picasso is a painter, so am I; [...] Picasso is Spanish, so am I; Picasso is a communist, neither am I.) ¹³³¹³⁴¹³⁵¹³⁶¹³⁷¹³⁸

He was against the intervention of the [United Nations](#) and the United States¹³⁹ in the [Korean civil war](#) and he depicted it in [Massacre in Korea](#). In 1962, he received the [International Lenin Peace Prize](#).

Art

“ Art is a lie that makes us realize the truth. ”

— *Pablo Picasso* ¹⁴⁰

Picasso's work is often categorized into periods. While the names of many of his later periods are debated, the most commonly accepted periods in his work are the [Blue Period](#) (1901–1904), the [Rose Period](#) (1905–1907), the [African-influenced Period](#) (1908–1909), Analytic [Cubism](#) (1909–1912), and Synthetic [Cubism](#) (1912–1919).

In 1939–40 the [Museum of Modern Art](#) in [New York City](#), under its director [Alfred Barr](#), a Picasso enthusiast, held a major and highly successful retrospective of his principal works up until that time. This exhibition lionized the artist, brought into full public view in America the scope of his artistry, and resulted in a reinterpretation of his work by contemporary art historians and scholars.¹⁴¹

¹³³[Picasso by Dalí](#)

¹³⁴[Study on Salvador Dalí](#)

¹³⁵[Salvador Dalí quotes](#)

¹³⁶http://www.elcultural.es/Historico_articulo.asp?c=9480 Dalí "sympathetic"?

¹³⁷<http://www.guije.com/public/carteles/3319/dali/index.html> *De El Greco a Salvador Dalí, Pasando por Picasso*

¹³⁸<http://www.elmundo.es/suplementos/campus/2008/512/pag08.html> Article on Dalí in *El Mundo*

¹³⁹*Picasso A Retrospective*, [Museum of Modern Art](#), edited by William Rubin, copyright MoMA 1980, p.383

¹⁴⁰Art Explained, by Robert Cumming, DK Publishing, 2007, ISBN 9780756628697, pg 98

¹⁴¹The MoMA retrospective of 1939–40 — see [Michael C. FitzGerald](#), *Making Modernism: Picasso and the Creation of the Market for Twentieth-Century Art* (New York: Farrar, Straus and Giroux, 1995; Berkeley: University of California Press, 1996), pp. 243–262.

Before 1901

Picasso's training under his father began before 1890. His progress can be traced in the collection of early works now held by the [Museu Picasso in Barcelona](#), which provides one of the most comprehensive records extant of any major artist's beginnings.¹⁴² During 1893 the juvenile quality of his earliest work falls away, and by 1894 his career as a painter can be said to have begun.¹⁴³ The academic realism apparent in the works of the mid-1890s is well displayed in *The First Communion* (1896), a large composition that depicts his sister, Lola. In the same year, at the age of 14, he painted *Portrait of Aunt Pepa*, a vigorous and dramatic portrait that Juan-Eduardo Cirlot has called "without a doubt one of the greatest in the whole history of Spanish painting."¹⁴⁴

In 1897 his realism became tinged with [Symbolist](#) influence, in a series of landscape paintings rendered in non naturalistic violet and green tones. What some call his Modernist period (1899–1900) followed. His exposure to the work of [Rossetti](#), [Steinlen](#), [Toulouse-Lautrec](#) and [Edvard Munch](#), combined with his admiration for favorite old masters such as [El Greco](#), led Picasso to a personal version of modernism in his works of this period.¹⁴⁵

Blue Period

Picasso's Blue Period (1901–1904) consists of somber paintings rendered in shades of blue and blue-green, only occasionally warmed by other colors. This period's starting point is uncertain; it may have begun in Spain in the spring of 1901, or in Paris in the second half of the year.¹⁴⁶ Many paintings of gaunt mothers with children date from this period. In his austere use of color and sometimes doleful subject matter—[prostitutes](#) and [beggars](#) are frequent subjects—Picasso was influenced by a trip through Spain and by the suicide of his friend Carlos Casagemas. Starting in autumn of 1901 he painted several posthumous portraits of Casagemas, culminating in the gloomy allegorical painting [La Vie](#) (1903), now in the [Cleveland Museum of Art](#).¹⁴⁷

The same mood pervades the well-known etching [The Frugal Repast](#) (1904), which depicts a blind man and a sighted woman, both emaciated, seated at a nearly bare table. Blindness is a recurrent theme in Picasso's works of this period, also represented in *The Blindman's Meal* (1903, the [Metropolitan Museum of Art](#)) and in the portrait of *Celestina* (1903). Other works include *Portrait of Soler* and [Portrait of Suzanne Bloch](#).

142Cirlot,1972, p.6.

143Cirlot, 1972, p. 14.

144Cirlot, 1972, p.37.

145Cirlot, 1972, p. 87-108.

146Cirlot, 1972, p.127.

147Wattenmaker, Distel, et al.,1993, p. 304.

Rose Period

The Rose Period (1904–1906)¹⁴⁸ is characterized by a more cheery style with orange and pink colors, and featuring many circus people, [acrobats](#) and [harlequins](#) known in France as saltimbanques. The harlequin, a comedic character usually depicted in checkered patterned clothing, became a personal symbol for Picasso. Picasso met Fernande Olivier, a model for sculptors and artists, in Paris in 1904, and many of these paintings are influenced by his warm relationship with her, in addition to his increased exposure to French painting. The generally upbeat and optimistic mood of paintings in this period is reminiscent of the 1899–1901 period (i.e. just prior to the Blue Period) and 1904 can be considered a transition year between the two periods.

African-influenced Period

Picasso's African-influenced Period (1907–1909) begins with the two figures on the right in his painting, [Les Femmes d'Alger \(O.J. Version O\)](#), which were inspired by African artifacts. Formal ideas developed during this period lead directly into the Cubist period that follows.

Cubism

Analytic [cubism](#) (1909–1912) is a style of painting Picasso developed along with [Georges Braque](#) using monochrome brownish and neutral colors. Both artists took apart objects and “analyzed” them in terms of their shapes. Picasso and Braque's paintings at this time have many similarities. Synthetic cubism (1912–1919) was a further development of the genre, in which cut paper fragments—often wallpaper or portions of newspaper pages—were pasted into compositions, marking the first use of [collage](#) in fine art.

Classicism and surrealism

In the period following the upheaval of [World War I](#), Picasso produced work in a [neoclassical](#) style. This “[return to order](#)” is evident in the work of many European artists in the 1920s, including [André Derain](#), [Giorgio de Chirico](#), and the artists of the [New Objectivity](#) movement. Picasso's paintings and drawings from this period frequently recall the work of [Ingres](#).

148Wattenmaker, Distel, et al., 1993, p. 194.



Guernica, 1937, [Museo Reina Sofia](#)

During the 1930s, the [minotaur](#) replaced the harlequin as a common motif in his work. His use of the minotaur came partly from his contact with the [surrealists](#), who often used it as their symbol, and it appears in Picasso's *Guernica*.

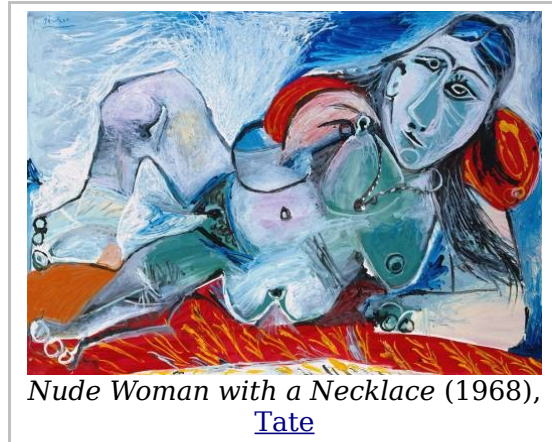
Arguably Picasso's most famous work is his depiction of the German [bombing of Guernica](#) during the [Spanish Civil War](#)—*Guernica*. This large canvas embodies for many the inhumanity, brutality and hopelessness of war. Asked to explain its symbolism, Picasso said, "It isn't up to the painter to define the symbols. Otherwise it would be better if he wrote them out in so many words! The public who look at the picture must interpret the symbols as they understand them."¹⁴⁹ *Guernica* hung in New York's [Museum of Modern Art](#) for many years. In 1981 *Guernica* was returned to Spain and exhibited at the [Casón del Buen Retiro](#). In 1992 the painting hung in Madrid's [Reina Sofía Museum](#) when it opened.

Later works

Picasso was one of 250



Picasso sculpture in [Chicago](#)



Nude Woman with a Necklace (1968),
[Tate](#)

sculptors who exhibited in the [3rd Sculpture International](#) held at the [Philadelphia Museum of Art](#) in the summer of 1949. In the 1950s, Picasso's style changed once again, as he took to producing reinterpretations of the art of the great masters. He made a series of works based on [Velazquez's](#) painting of *Las Meninas*. He also based paintings on works by [Goya](#), [Poussin](#), [Manet](#), [Courbet](#) and [Delacroix](#). He was commissioned to make a [maquette](#) for a huge 50-foot (15 m)-high [public sculpture](#) to be built in [Chicago](#), known usually as the [Chicago Picasso](#). He approached the project with a great deal of enthusiasm, designing a sculpture which was ambiguous and somewhat controversial. What the figure represents is not known; it could be a bird, a horse, a woman or a totally abstract shape. The sculpture, one of the most recognizable landmarks in downtown Chicago, was unveiled in 1967. Picasso refused to be paid \$100,000 for it, donating it to the people of the city.

Picasso's final works were a mixture of styles, his means of expression in constant flux until the end of his life. Devoting his full energies to his work, Picasso became more daring, his works more colorful and expressive, and from 1968 through 1971 he produced a torrent of paintings and hundreds of copperplate etchings. At the time these works were dismissed by most as pornographic fantasies of an impotent old man or the slapdash works of an artist who was past his prime. Only later, after Picasso's death, when the rest of the art world had moved on from abstract expressionism, did the critical community come to see that Picasso had already discovered [neo-expressionism](#) and was, as so often before, ahead of his time.

Commemoration and legacy

Picasso was exceptionally prolific throughout his long lifetime. The total number of artworks he produced has been estimated at 50,000, comprising 1,885 paintings; 1,228 sculptures; 2,880 ceramics, roughly 12,000 drawings, many thousands of prints, and numerous tapestries and rugs.¹⁵⁰ At the time of his death many of his paintings were in his possession, as he had kept off the art market what he didn't need to sell. In addition, Picasso had a considerable collection of the work of other famous artists, some his contemporaries, such as [Henri Matisse](#), with whom he had exchanged works. Since Picasso left no will, his death duties (estate tax) to the French state were paid in the form of his works and others from his collection. These works form the core of the immense and representative collection of the [Musée Picasso](#) in Paris. In 2003, relatives of Picasso inaugurated a museum dedicated to him in his birthplace, Málaga, Spain, the [Museo Picasso Málaga](#).

The [Museu Picasso](#) in [Barcelona](#) features many of Picasso's early works, created while he was living in Spain, including many rarely seen works which reveal Picasso's firm grounding in classical techniques. The museum also holds many precise and detailed figure studies done in his youth under his father's tutelage, as well as the extensive collection of Jaime Sabartés, Picasso's close friend and personal secretary.

Several paintings by Picasso rank among the [most expensive paintings in the world](#). *Garçon à la pipe* sold for [USD](#) \$104 million at [Sotheby's](#) on 4 May 2004, establishing a new price record. *Dora Maar au Chat* sold for [USD](#) \$95.2 million at Sotheby's on 3 May 2006.¹⁵¹

As of 2004, Picasso remains the top ranked artist (based on sales of his works at auctions) according to the [Art Market Trends](#) report. [\(pdf\)](#) More of his paintings have been stolen than those by any other artist.¹⁵²

The Picasso Administration functions as his official Estate. The U.S. copyright representative for the Picasso Administration is the [Artists Rights Society](#).¹⁵³

References

- Becht-Jördens, Gereon; Wehmeier, Peter M. (2003). *Picasso und die christliche Ikonographie. Mutterbeziehung und künstlerische Position*. Berlin: Dietrich Reimer Verlag. ISBN 3-469-01272-2
- Berger, John (1965). *The Success and Failure of Picasso*. Harmondsworth: Penguin Books.

¹⁵⁰[On-line Picasso Project](#), citing Selfridge, John, 1994.

¹⁵¹"[Picasso portrait sells for \\$95.2 million](#)". <http://msnbc.msn.com/id/12627809/>. Retrieved on 4 May.

¹⁵²S. Goodenough, 1500 Fascinating Facts, Treasure Press, London, 1987, p 241.

¹⁵³<http://arsny.com/requested.html> | Most frequently requested artists list of the Artists Rights Society

- Cirlot, Juan-Eduardo (1972). *Picasso: birth of a genius*. New York and Washington: Praeger.
 - Cowling, Elizabeth; Mundy, Jennifer (1990). *On Classic Ground: Picasso, Léger, de Chirico and the New Classicism 1910–1930*. London: Tate Gallery. ISBN 1-85437-043-X
 - [FitzGerald, Michael C.](#) *Making Modernism: Picasso and the Creation of the Market for Twentieth-Century Art*. New York: Farrar, Straus and Giroux, 1995; Berkeley: University of California Press, 1996.
 - [Eugenio Fernández Granell](#), [http://www.worldcatlibraries.org/oclc/7573154&referer=brief_results *Picasso's Guernica : the end of a Spanish era*] (Ann Arbor, Mich. : UMI Research Press, 1981) ISBN 0835712060 9780835712064 9780835712064 0835712060
1. Krauss, Rosalind (1998). *The Picasso Papers*. London: Thames and Hudson. ISBN 0500237611
 2. Ledor, Kobi, MD. "[A Guide to Collecting Picasso's Prints](#)" & [Pablo Picasso Art BLOG](#) .
 3. Mallen Enrique (2003). *The Visual Grammar of Pablo Picasso*. Berkeley Insights in Linguistics & Semiotics Series. Berlin: Peter Lang.
 4. Mallen, Enrique (2005). *La Sintaxis de la Carne: Pablo Picasso y Marie-Thérèse Walter*. Santiago de Chile: Red Internacional del Libro.
 5. Nill, Raymond M. "A Visual Guide to Pablo Picasso's Works". New York: B&H Publishers, 1987.
 6. Picasso, Olivier Widmaier. (2004). *Picasso: The Real Family Story*. Prestel Publ. ISBN 3-7913-3149-3
 7. Rubin, William, ed. (1980) *Pablo Picasso, a retrospective*. Chronology by Jane Fluegel. New York: [The Museum of Modern Art](#). ISBN 0-87070-519-9
 8. Wattenmaker, Richard J.; Distel, Anne, et al. (1993). *Great French Paintings from the Barnes Foundation*. New York: Alfred A. Knopf. ISBN 0-679-40963-7
 9. Wertenbaker, Lael (1967). *The World of Picasso*. Time-Life Library of Art. Alexandria, Virginia: Time-Life Books.

External links

- [Official website](#)
- [On-Line Picasso Project](#): Comprehensive summary of his life and his work.
- [Pablo Picasso — Biography, Quotes & Paintings](#), retrieved 14 June 2007.

- [Poems by Picasso in English translation](#) from [Samizdat](#) (poetry magazine)
- [Cubism, The Big Picture](#)
- [Artists Rights Society, Picasso's U.S. Copyright Representatives](#)

Museums



- [Guggenheim Museum Biography](#)
- [Hilo Art Museum, \(Hilo Hawaii, USA\)](#)
- [Honolulu Academy of Arts](#)
- [Metropolitan Museum of Art, New York](#)
- [Musée National Picasso \(Paris, France\)](#)
- [Musée Picasso \(Antibes, France\)](#)
- [Museo Picasso Málaga \(Málaga, Spain\)](#)
- [Museu Picasso \(Barcelona, Spain\)](#)
- [Museum Berggruen \(Berlin, Germany\)](#)
- [Museum of Modern Art \(MoMA\)](#)
- [National Gallery of Art](#) list of paintings
- [Graphikmuseum Pablo Picasso Münster \(Münster, Germany\)](#)

Essays

- [<http://www.aestheticrealism.org/News-ck.htm> *Power and Tenderness in Men and in Picasso's 'Minotauromachy'* by Chaim Koppelman]

Paul-Émile Borduas

Paul-Émile Borduas

[150 px](#)

Born

November 1, 1905
Saint-Hilaire, Quebec

Died

February 22, 1960

	Paris, France
Nationality	Canadian
Field	Painting
Training	Atelier d'Art Sacree in Paris
Movement	Les Automatistes
Influenced by	Joan Miró
Paul-Émile Borduas (November 1, 1905 - February 22, 1960) was a Canadian painter known for his abstract paintings. He was also an activist for the separation of church and state, especially for art, in Quebec.	

Biography

Borduas was born on November first, 1905, in [Saint-Hilaire, Quebec](#) (a small village 50 kilometers from Montréal). He was the fourth child of Magloire Borduas and Éva Perrault. As a child he engaged in *bricolage* - his first known artistic activity. He received five years of formal elementary school education, (which ended at the age of twelve) and some private lessons, from a village resident ¹⁵⁴. Fortuitously, Borduas met Ozias Leduc in the winter of 1921-1922, and Leduc agreed to take the young artist under his wing. At the age of sixteen he became an apprentice to [Ozias Leduc](#), who was a church painter and decorator. Leduc provided Borduas with a basic artistic training, teaching him how to restore and decorate churches. Leduc arranged for Borduas' instruction at the École Technique, in 1919, in Sherbrooke, Québec. In 1923, assisted by a scholarship Leduc had secured for him, he enrolled in the [École des Beaux-Arts](#) in [Montréal](#), continuing to work for Leduc at the same time. He received prizes for his paintings at both of these institutions. Despite discord between Borduas and the school administration, he continued his studies at Leduc's urgings ¹⁵⁵..

Upon graduation in 1927 Borduas was hired by the Montréal Catholic School Board as a high school art teacher. In January 1929 he began studies at the Ateliers d'Art Sacré in Paris, which he left to pursue church decoration work of Rambucourt, in the Meuse Valley, with Pierre Dubois in April. He returned to Saint-Hilaire in June 1930 (his funds being depleted), began teaching part-time, and in 1933 returned to teaching high school for the Catholic School Board of Montréal. In 1937 Borduas began teaching at l'École du Meuble. This was an important time in Borduas' life: «by meeting young men of his own generation with the same tastes and the same need for action, he finally discovered a stimulating intellectual and social environment» ¹⁵⁶.

In 1938 he encountered [John Lyman](#), a Montréal painter and critic, at the first exhibition of one of Borduas' paintings. Lyman encouraged Borduas' involvement with the [Contemporary Arts Society](#), and in January 1938 he was elected vice-president of this group. In 1941 he resumed painting after several years of study and teaching, during which time he and a group of students had met regularly to discuss recent trends in European art. His first abstract paintings date from this year, and in April 1942 he exhibited forty-five gouaches inspired by the abstract surrealism of [Joan Miró](#). He became increasingly involved with about a dozen of his students, and they became known collectively as the [Automatistes](#) for their attempts to paint with *pure psychic automatism* as per the writings of [André Breton](#). In January 1946, the first group exhibit of Borduas and his students was held in New York City, followed in April by an exhibit in Montreal. This was the first exhibit by a group of abstract painters in Canada.¹⁵⁷ A second Montreal exhibit followed in February-March 1947. A critic, responding to this exhibit, coined the name "Automatists" for the group, after Borduas' painting *Automatisme 1.47*.

Borduas wrote [Refus Global](#) (or «Global Refusal», anglicized) in late 1947- early 1948. It was disseminated in a folder that contained other Automatists' writings. This piece was originally intended to accompany an Automatist showing, however it was actually distributed alone. «Global Refusal» served as an important manifesto that advocated the separation of church and state in Quebec, especially for the arts. In it Borduas «denounces the forces of oppression that had made of Quebec a suffocating environment. hostile to both individual and collective creativity»¹⁵⁸.

We foresee a future in which man is freed from useless chains, to realize a plenitude of individual gifts, in necessary unpredictability, spontaneity and resplendent anarchy. Until then, without surrender or rest, in community of feeling with those who thirst for better life, without fear of set-backs, in encouragement or persecution, we shall pursue in joy our overwhelming need for liberation.

The manifesto has been considered to be one of the primary causes of the [Quiet Revolution](#) in Quebec. Four hundred copies went on sale August 9, 1948. Borduas was dismissed from l'École du Meuble on September 2 as a direct result of his involvement in this social critique. Even those who had tired of the repressive Duplessis régime, and advocated great social changes in Québec, were reluctant to back Borduas' thorough condemnation of the Catholic church¹⁵⁹ - such a central influence on the French Canadian populace.

157([Reid 1988](#), p. 228)

158

159

Borduas was ostracized, he was unable to attain employment and this was necessarily problematic as he was a father. He decided to take matters into his own hands. Borduas produced another piece in his defence, «Projections Libérantes» («Liberating Projections»), which he completed in February of 1949¹⁶⁰. Unfortunately, this more moderate composition, which clearly communicated Borduas' intentions in releasing «Refus Global», was not enthusiastically received by the public or the presses.

In 1955 he moved back to Paris where he died of a heart attack in 1960.

References Cited Borduas, Paul-Émile. *Paul-Émile Borduas, Écrits/Writings, 1942-1958*, François-Marc Gagnon, Ed., translated by François-Marc Éthier-Blais. *Autour de Borduas*, Les Presses de l'Université de Montréal: Montréal, 1954. Gagnon and Dennis Young. *The Press of the Nova Scotia College of Art and Design: Halifax*, 1978. Gagnon, François-Marc. *Paul-Émile Borduas, 1905-1960* The National Gallery of Canada: Ottawa, 1976. Gagnon, François-Marc. *Paul-Émile Borduas, Biographie critique et analyse de l'oeuvre*, Fides: Montréal, 1978.

Honors

- Since 1977, the [Prix du Québec](#) in visual arts is named: [Prix Paul-Émile-Borduas](#).
- 1998, [Prix Condorcet](#) to All signatories of [Refus Global](#).

References

- Reid, Dennis (1988). *A Concise History of Canadian Painting, Second Edition*. Don Mills: Oxford University Press Canada. ISBN 0-19-540663-X.

External links

- [Gallery](#) from the Canadian government's [Cybermuse](#) project.
- The famous [lead manifesto](#) of the [Refus Global](#), translated in English.
- [original French version of Refus Global](#)
- [http://www.biographi.ca/009004-119.01-e.php?&id_nbr=7995 Biography at the *Dictionary of Canadian Biography Online*]
 1. [Biography](#) from the Mira Godard Gallery.
 2. [http://www.agora.qc.ca/mot.nsf/Dossiers/Paul-Emile_Borduas Extensive dossier on Borduas at *L'Encyclopédie de l'Agora*] (in French)

1. [Paul-Émile Borduas and the Rise of Abstract Art](#) from [Mount Allison University](#).
2. [Artist in Montreal](#) a 1954 [National Film Board of Canada](#) documentary

Theodore Harold Maiman

Theodore Harold "Ted" Maiman ([July 11, 1927](#) - [May 5, 2007](#)) was an [American physicist](#) who made the first [laser](#).¹⁶¹ Maiman received the [Japan Prize](#) in 1987. He was the author of a book titled [The Laser Odyssey](#)"

Biography

Theodore Harold Maiman developed, demonstrated and patented the world's first laser in 1960. Maiman was born in [Los Angeles, California](#), where in his teens, he earned college money by repairing electrical appliances and radios.¹⁶² He attended the [University of Colorado](#) and received a [B.S.](#) in engineering physics in 1949 then went on to do graduate work at [Stanford University](#), where he received an [M.S.](#) in electrical engineering in 1951 and a [Ph.D.](#) in physics in 1955. His doctoral thesis in experimental physics, taken under the direction of Willis Lamb, involved detailed microwave-optical measurements of fine structure splittings in excited helium atoms.

Maiman's laser, based on a synthetic [ruby](#) crystal grown by Dr. Ralph L. Hutcheson, was first operated on [16 May 1960](#) at [Hughes Research Laboratories](#) in [Malibu, California](#).

After leaving Hughes, Maiman joined Quantatron where he was in charge of the laser activities. In 1962, Maiman became president of the newly formed Korad Corporation, a wholly owned subsidiary of Union Carbide. Union Carbide bought the laser assets owned by Quantatron. Korad was devoted to the research, development, and manufacture of lasers. All minority owned stock of Korad Corporation was exchanged for Union Carbide stock during the first five years. Not wishing to continue working for Union Carbide, he formed Maiman Associates in 1968.

¹⁶¹[U.S. Patent 3353115](#)

¹⁶²Johnson, John, Jr. (May 11, 2007). Theodore H. Maiman, at age 32; scientist created the first laser. [Los Angeles Times](#)

Due to his work on the laser, he was twice nominated for a [Nobel Prize](#) and was given membership in both the [National Academies of Science](#) and [Engineering](#).¹⁶³ He received the [Oliver E. Buckley Prize](#) in 1966. He was the recipient of the 1983/84 [Wolf Prize in Physics](#), and was inducted into the [National Inventors Hall of Fame](#) that same year. Besides, he received F&J. Hertz and Japan Prizes. Japan Prize is considered equivalent to Nobel Prize. Many world universities awarded him Honorary Degrees. The last Honorary Degree he received in 2002 from Simon Fraser University, Vancouver, Canada.

Maiman died from [systemic mastocytosis](#) on [May 5, 2007](#) in [Vancouver, Canada](#), where he lived with his wife Kathleen.¹⁶⁴

External links

- [Theodore H. Maiman](#) via [IEEE](#) Global History Network

Chelsea, London

Chelsea Geographical coordinates: 51°29′ 15″ N 0°10′ 06″ W

Chelsea shown within [Greater London](#)



[OS grid reference](#)

TQ275775

[London borough](#)

[Kensington & Chelsea](#)

¹⁶³Douglas Martin (11 May 2007). "[Maiman built world's first laser](#)". *The New York Times*. http://www.presstelegram.com/news/ci_5875493.

¹⁶⁴Douglas, Martin (May 11, 2007). Theodore Maiman, 79, Dies; Demonstrated First Laser [New York Times](#)

<u>Ceremonial county</u>	<u>Greater London</u>
<u>Region</u>	<u>London</u>
<u>Constituent country</u>	<u>England</u>
<u>Sovereign state</u>	<u>United Kingdom</u>
<u>Post town</u>	<u>LONDON</u>
<u>Postcode district</u>	<u>SW3</u>
<u>Dialling code</u>	<u>020</u>
<u>Police</u>	<u>Metropolitan</u>
<u>Fire</u>	<u>London</u>
<u>Ambulance</u>	<u>London</u>
<u>European Parliament</u>	<u>London</u>
<u>UK Parliament</u>	<u>Kensington and Chelsea</u>
<u>London Assembly</u>	<u>West Central</u>

List of places: [UK](#) • [England](#) • [London](#)

Chelsea is an area of south-west London, England, bounded to the south by the [River Thames](#), where its frontage runs from [Chelsea Bridge](#) along the [Chelsea Embankment](#), [Cheyne Walk](#), [Lots Road](#) and [Chelsea Harbour](#). Its eastern boundary was once defined by the [River Westbourne](#), which is now in a pipe above [Sloane Square tube station](#). The modern eastern boundary is [Chelsea Bridge Road](#) and the lower half of [Sloane Street](#), including [Sloane Square](#). To the north and northwest, the area fades into [Knightsbridge](#) and [South Kensington](#), but it is safe to say that the area north of [King's Road](#) as far northwest as [Fulham Road](#) is part of Chelsea.

The district is now part of the [Royal Borough of Kensington and Chelsea](#). From 1900, and until the creation of the [Greater London](#) in 1965, it formed the [Metropolitan Borough of Chelsea](#) in the [County of London](#).

[Chelsea Football Club](#) has its grounds at [Stamford Bridge](#), and so is in neighbouring [Fulham](#), not in Chelsea.

History

The word *Chelsea* means "landing place [on the river] for chalk or limestone" (Old English). [Anglo-Saxon](#) *Cealc-hƿ* = "[chalk wharf](#)". The first record of the Manor of Chelsea precedes the [Domesday Book](#) and records the fact that Thurstan, governor of the King's Palace during the reign of [Edward the Confessor](#), gave the land to the Abbot and Convent of Westminster. Abbot Gervase subsequently assigned the manor to his mother, and it passed into private ownership. Modern-day Chelsea was the site of the [Synod of Chelsea](#) in 787 AD. In the ancient records, it is written as *Chelchith*, which Norden, a writer of considerable note, derives from the Saxon words *ceale* or *cele*, meaning "coldness", and *hyd*, meaning "port" or "haven".

[King Henry VIII](#) acquired the manor of Chelsea from Lord Sandys in 1536; Chelsea Manor Street is still extant. Two of his [wives](#), [Catherine Parr](#) and [Anne of Cleves](#), lived in the Manor House; Princess Elizabeth - the future [Queen Elizabeth I](#) - was a resident; and [Thomas More](#) lived more or less next door at Beaufort House. [James I](#) established a theological college on the site of [Chelsea Royal Hospital](#), which was later founded by [Charles II](#).

By 1694, Chelsea - always a popular location for the wealthy, and once described as "a village of palaces" - had a population of 3,000. Even so, Chelsea remained rural and served London to the east as a [market garden](#), a trade that continued until the 19th-century development boom which caused the district to finally absorb into the metropolis. The street crossing what was known as "Little Chelsea", Park Walk, linked Fulham Road to King's Road and continued to the Thames and Local Ferry down Lover's Lane, renamed "Milmans Street" in the 18th century.

King's Road was named for Charles II, recalling the King's private road from [St. James's Palace](#) to [Fulham](#), which was maintained until the reign of [George IV](#). One of the more important buildings in King's Road is Chelsea Town Hall, a fine [neo-classical building](#) containing important [frescos](#). Part of the building contains the Chelsea Public Library. Almost opposite is the former [Odeon Cinema](#), now [Habitat](#), with its iconic façade which carries high upon it a large sculptured medallion of the now almost-forgotten [William Friese-Greene](#), who claimed to have invented celluloid film and cameras before any subsequent patents.

According to [Encyclopædia Britannica](#), "the better residential portion of Chelsea is the eastern, near Sloane Street and along the river; the western, extending north to [Fulham Road](#), is mainly a poor quarter". This is no longer the case, although Housing trusts and Council property do remain. The areas to the west also attract very high prices.

The memorials in the churchyard of [Chelsea Old Church \(All Saints\)](#), near the river, illustrate much of the history of Chelsea. These include Lord and Lady Dacre (1594-1595); [Sir John Lawrence](#) (1638); [Lady Jane Cheyne](#) (1698); [Francis Thomas](#), "director of the china porcelain manufactory"; [Sir Hans Sloane](#) (1753); [Thomas Shadwell](#), [Poet Laureate](#) (1692). [Sir Thomas More](#)'s tomb can also be found there.

Chelsea was once famous for the manufacture of [Chelsea buns](#) (made from a long strip of sweet [dough](#) tightly coiled, with [currants](#) trapped between the layers, and topped with sugar). The area is still famous for its "Chelsea China" ware, though the works, the [Chelsea porcelain factory](#) - thought to be the first workshop to make [porcelain](#) in England - were sold in 1769, and moved to [Derby](#). Examples of the original Chelsea ware fetch high values.

The best-known building is [Chelsea Royal Hospital](#) for invalid soldiers, set up by Charles II (supposedly on the suggestion of [Nell Gwynne](#)), opened in 1694. The beautifully proportioned building by [Christopher Wren](#) stands in extensive grounds, where the Chelsea Flower show is held annually. There was also until recently the [Duke of York's Barracks](#) off King's Road; now the Duke of York's Square, it was redeveloped into shops and cafes and is the site of the weekly farmers' market. The Saatchi Gallery opened in the main building in 2008. [Chelsea Barracks](#), at the end of Lower Sloane Street, was also in use until recently, primarily by ceremonial troops of the [Household Division](#). Situated on the Westminster side of Chelsea Bridge Road, it was bought by a property group for re-development.

Chelsea's modern reputation as a centre of innovation and influence originated in a period during the 19th century, when the area became a veritable Victorian artists' colony (see [Borough of artists](#) below). It became prominent once again as one of the centres of 1960s "[Swinging London](#)".

The borough of artists

Chelsea once had a reputation as London's [bohemian](#) quarter, the haunt of artists, radicals, painters and poets. Little of this seems to survive now - the comfortable squares off King's Road are homes to the English military establishment, investment bankers and film stars, and more recently the pop singer [Kylie Minogue](#). The [Chelsea Arts Club](#) continues *in situ*; however, the [Chelsea College of Art and Design](#), originally founded in 1895 as the Chelsea School of Art, decamped from Manresa Road to Pimlico in 2005.

Its reputation stems from a period in the 19th century when it became a sort of Victorian artists' colony: painters such as [Dante Gabriel Rossetti](#), [J. M. W. Turner](#), [James McNeill Whistler](#), [William Holman Hunt](#), and [John Singer Sargent](#) all lived and worked here. There was a particularly large concentration of artists in the area around [Cheyne Walk](#) and Cheyne Row, where the [Pre-Raphaelite](#) movement had its heart.

Chelsea was also home to writers such as [George Meredith](#), [Algernon Swinburne](#), [Leigh Hunt](#), and [Thomas Carlyle](#). [Jonathan Swift](#) lived in Church Lane, [Richard Steele](#) and [Tobias Smollett](#) in Monmouth House. Carlyle lived for 47 years at No. 5 (now 24) Cheyne Row. After his death, the house was bought and turned into a shrine and literary museum by the Carlyle Memorial Trust, a group formed by [Leslie Stephen](#), father of [Virginia Woolf](#). Virginia Woolf set her 1919 novel [Night and Day](#) in Chelsea, where Mrs. Hilbery has a Cheyne Walk home.

In a curious book, *Bohemia in London* by [Arthur Ransome](#) which is a partly fictional account of his early years in London, published in 1907 when he was 23, there are some fascinating, rather over-romanticised accounts of bohemian goings-on in the quarter. The American artist [Pamela Colman Smith](#), the designer of [A. E. Waite's Tarot](#) card pack and a member of the [Hermetic Order of the Golden Dawn](#), features as "Gypsy" in the chapter "A Chelsea Evening".

A central part of Chelsea's artistic and cultural life was Chelsea Public Library, originally situated in Manresa Road. Its longest serving member of staff was Armitage Denton, who joined in 1896 at the age of 22, and he remained there until his retirement in 1939; he was appointed Chief Librarian in 1929. The library now occupies part of the Chelsea Old Town Hall on the Kings Road.

The [Chelsea Collection](#) is a priceless anthology of prints and pictures of old Chelsea. Begun in 1887, it contains works by artists as notable and diverse as Rossetti and Whistler. During his time at the Library, Armitage Denton built the Collection assiduously, so that by the time of his death in July 1949 it numbered more than 1,000 items. At the end of the 20th century, the Collection totalled more than 5,000 works, and it continues to grow.

The [Chelsea Society](#), formed in 1927, remains an active amenity society concerned with preserving and advising on changes in Chelsea's built environment. Chelsea Village and [Chelsea Harbour](#) are new developments outside of Chelsea itself.

Swinging Chelsea

Chelsea shone again, brightly but briefly, in the 1960s [Swinging London](#) period and the early 1970s. The [Swinging Sixties](#) was defined on King's Road, which runs the length of the area, and both [the Beatles](#) and [Rolling Stones](#) members [Brian Jones](#), [Mick Jagger](#), and [Keith Richards](#) lived here at one time. In the 1970s, the [World's End](#) of King's Road was home to [Vivienne Westwood's](#) boutique "[SEX](#)", and saw the birth of the British [punk](#) movement. [Elvis Costello](#) even sang "I don't want to go to Chelsea". Then [Youth culture](#) decamped: the [Goths](#) moved to the newly fashionable quarter of [Camden Town](#), while the [hippies](#) left for [Notting Hill](#).

In 2008, commentators have noted a resurgence taking place in the area with the interest taken by Princes William and Harry and numerous "new Sloane" youth in Chelsea night-life.

King's Road remains the major artery through Chelsea and a very busy road, and despite its continuing reputation as a shopping mecca, it is now home to many of the same shops found on any other UK [high streets](#), such as [Gap](#), [Virgin Megastore](#), and [McDonald's](#). [Sloane Street](#) and [Knightsbridge](#) are overtaking [Bond Street](#) as London's premier shopping destinations, housing a variety of high-end fashion or jewellery like [Cartier](#), [Gucci](#) and [Graff](#).

Geography

Neighbouring districts and places.

North-West:

[Earl's Court](#)

West:

[Fulham](#)

South-West:

[Sands End](#)

North:

[South Kensington](#)

Chelsea

South:

[Battersea \(over the
Thames\)](#)

North-East:

[Belgravia](#)

East:

[Victoria](#)

South-East:

[Pimlico](#)

Notable residents

- [Carlo Cudicini](#) ([Tottenham Hotspur F.C.](#) footballer)
- [Bryan Adams](#)
- [Lily Allen](#)
- [Francis Bacon](#)
- [Richard Ballerand](#) (Redburn Street)
- [Jamie Bell](#), (actor)
- [Hilaire Belloc](#) (Cheyne Walk)
- [John Betjeman](#) (Radnor Walk)
- [Dirk Bogarde](#) (Lower Sloane Street)
- [William Boyd](#) (Redburn Street)
- [Marc Isambard Brunel](#) and [Isambard Kingdom Brunel](#) (civil engineers); 98 Cheyne Walk)
- [Charles Cadogan, 8th Earl Cadogan](#)
- [Phyllis Calvert](#) (actress) was born in Chelsea
- [Thomas Carlyle](#) the "Sage of Chelsea" (24 Cheyne Row - now [National Trust House](#))
- [Steve Clark](#) (late [Def Leppard](#) guitarist)
- [Agatha Christie](#)
- [Johnny Depp](#) rented property from Thomas Golsong on King's Road for the duration of filming *Finding Neverland*.
- [George Devine](#) & Jocelyn Herbert (Rossetti Studios, Flood St)
- [Bernie Ecclestone](#) (Chelsea Square)
- [George Eliot](#) (spent the last 3 weeks of her life at 4 Cheyne Walk)
- [Judy Garland](#) (Spent the last few months of her life there with her fifth husband until death on June 22, 1969)
- [Mark Knopfler](#)
- [Bob Marley](#) composed his hit "I Shot the Sheriff" in a one-bedroom flat off Cheyne Walk in the mid-1970s.
- [Kate Middleton](#) (girlfriend of [Prince William](#)) (Old Church Street)
- [Kylie Minogue](#)
- [Thomas More](#)
- [Juliano Belletti](#) ([Chelsea F.C.](#) footballer)
- [Ricardo Carvalho](#) ([Chelsea F.C.](#) footballer)
- [Hasnat Khan](#), Pakistani heart surgeon and ex-lover of [Princess Diana](#).
- [John Camden Neild](#) (5 Cheyne Walk)
- [Gwyneth Paltrow](#)
- [Sylvia Pankhurst](#) (Cheyne Walk)
- [Sir Eduardo Paolozzi](#) (artist & sculptor)
- [Nick Rhodes](#) of [Duran Duran](#)
- [Dante Gabriel Rossetti](#) (16 Cheyne Walk)
- [Gerald Scarfe](#) and [Jane Asher](#)
- [John Shaw Junior](#), architect of the 19th century
- [Mark Shuttleworth](#) of [Canonical Ltd.](#), best known for [Ubuntu](#)
- [Osbert Sitwell](#) (Carlyle Square)
- [George Smiley](#) (9 Bywater Street)
- [Chris Squire](#)
- [Philip Wilson Steer](#) (109 Cheyne Walk)
- [Algernon Swinburne](#) (16 Cheyne Walk)
- [Margaret Thatcher](#) (Flood Street)
- [J. M. W. Turner](#) (died at 119 Cheyne

- [Robert Gascoyne-Cecil, 7th Marquess of Salisbury](#) (Swan Walk) Walk on 19 December 1851)
- [Elizabeth Gaskell](#) (93 Cheyne Walk)
- [Bob Geldof](#) (Redburn Street)
- [David Lloyd George](#) (10 Cheyne Walk)
- [Hugh Grant](#) (Chelsea Square)
- [Michael Hutchence](#) (Redburn Street)
- [Mick Jagger](#) and all the [Rolling Stones](#) (Edith Grove, Cheyne Walk)
- [Henry James](#) (21 Cheyne Walk)
- [Roger Keyes](#)
- [James McNeill Whistler](#) (21, 96 & 101 Cheyne Walk)
- [Oscar Wilde](#) (today 34 [Tite Street](#), 16 Tite Street in Wilde's lifetime)
- [Paula Yates](#) (Redburn Street)
- [Il Divo](#) (Urs, Sebastien, Carlos and David)
- [Mark Twain](#) (23 Tedworth Square)
- [Bram Stoker](#) (author of Dracula)
- [J. R. R. Tolkien](#) (Author of *Lord of the Rings*)
- [Christian the Lion](#)
- [Mark Webster](#)
- Count Nicolas Ludwig von [Zinzendorf](#), founder of the [Moravian Church](#), [Lindsey House](#)

Property

Chelsea consists of two main postcodes (SW3 and SW10) but also includes small sections of SW1. All of Chelsea is, by definition, in the London borough of "The Royal Borough Kensington and Chelsea" (RBKC). On the eastern side RBKC meets the equally fashionable and expensive borough of the City of Westminster (COW), this meets at Lower Sloane Street where the postcode is SW1W, with one side of the road being in COW and the other in RBKC. However it does give the strange result that some of RBKC is in SW1W. The Moore Park Estate in SW6 is also considered to be part of the Fulham/Chelsea border.

The vast majority of Chelsea is SW3. The far west of Chelsea is SW10 and SW5 but due to the absence of tube coverage in large parts of the Borough, most people in SW10 use Earls Court or Fulham Broadway tube stations.

The most desirable part of Chelsea is around [Sloane Square](#) and [Knightsbridge](#) tube. Around here, Chelsea meets [Knightsbridge](#). This property market attracts considerable (international) attention, and is a very complex market as it consists mainly of short leases under [Earl Cadogan](#) as [freeholder](#). Much of Chelsea is now viewed as a "Global Ultra Prime Residential Area".

Much of Chelsea (SW3) and [Knightsbridge](#) (SW1X) is still owned by [Earl Cadogan](#), through the [Cadogan Estates](#). Most of the property owned is in and around Cadogan Square. This has a major influence on the markets as the Earl is the [freeholder](#) and generally has no desire to sell; although changes in legislation now mean the [freeholder](#) is obliged to sell lease extensions to a [leaseholder](#) at prices which are determined by the [Leasehold valuation tribunal](#). Lord Cadogan is generally regarded as an effective and successful property developer/landlord being responsible, together with his management team, for bringing all of the fashion labels to [Sloane Street](#), and also forward thinking developments on his own account at Duke of York Square on [Kings Road](#), at [Peter Jones](#) and on [Sloane Street](#). The Cadogan Estate has a considerable portfolio of retail property throughout Chelsea but notably on [Fulham Road](#), [Kings Road](#), and [Sloane Street](#) including [Peter Jones](#), [Harvey Nichols](#), and 12 hotels including the [Cadogan Hotel](#). The Estate maintains many of the garden squares, (to which local residents can gain access by subscribing for an annual fee - and optionally the [tennis](#) courts where applicable). The area is home to several open spaces including Albert Bridge Gardens, Battersea Bridge Gardens, Chelsea Embankment Gardens, [Royal Hospital Chelsea](#): the grounds of which are used by the annual [Chelsea Flower Show](#) and [Chelsea Physic Garden](#).

Nearest places

- [Belgravia](#)
- [Brompton](#)
- [Knightsbridge](#)
- [Pimlico](#)
- [South Kensington](#)
- [West Brompton](#)
- [Fulham](#)
- [Fulham Broadway](#)
- [Battersea](#) (south of the river)

Transport

- [Sloane Square tube station](#)
- [South Kensington tube station](#)
- [Earls Court tube station](#)
- [Fulham Broadway tube station](#)
- [Imperial Wharf railway station](#) (proposed)

- [Chelsea tube station](#) (proposed)

External links

- [Council Tax charges 2007/08](#)
- [<http://www.gutenberg.org/etext/27356> *Chelsea, The Fascination of London*] by G. E. Mitton

Hyères

Geographical coordinates: 43°07' 12" N 6°07' 54" E

Commune of

Street in Hyères



Location



Hyères

Administration

Country

France

Region

Provence-Alpes-Côte d'Azur

Department

Var

Arrondissement

Toulon

Canton

Chief town of 2 cantons
Hyères-Est and Hyères-Ouest
+ Canton de la Crau

Intercommunality

Toulon Provence Méditerranée

Mayor

interim
(-)

Statistics

Elevation

0-325 m (0-1100 ft)

Land area¹

132.28 km² (51.07 sq mi)

Population²
(1999)

52 500

- Density

397 /km² (1030 /sq mi) (1999)

Miscellaneous

INSEE/Postal code

83069/ 83400

¹ French Land Register data, which excludes lakes, ponds, glaciers > 1 km² (0.386 sq mi or 247 acres) and river estuaries.

² *Population sans doubles comptes*: residents of multiple communes (e.g., students and military personnel) only counted once.

Hyères ([Provençal Occitan](#): *Ieras* in classical norm or *Iero* in Mistralian norm) is a town and [commune](#) in the southeast of [France](#), in the [Var département](#), located 15 km (10 m) east of [Toulon](#). According to the town's official website, at the [1999 census](#) it had a population of 53,258 inhabitants. The old town lies 4 km (2.5 mi) from the sea clustered around the Castle of Saint Bernard, which is set on a hill. Between the old town and the sea lies the pine-covered hill of Costebelle, which overlooks the peninsula of Giens. Hyères is the most southerly Mediterranean seaside resort in mainland France.

History

The Hellenic city of *Olbia*¹⁶⁵ was refounded on the Phoenician settlement that dated to the fourth century BC; Olbia is mentioned by the geographer Strabo ([IV.1.5](#)) as a city of the [Massiliotes](#) that was fortified "against the tribe of the [Salyes](#) and against those [Ligures](#) who live in the Alps." Greek and Roman antiquities have been found in the area. The first reference to the town dates from [964](#).¹⁶⁶

Originally a possession of the [Viscount of Marseilles](#), it was later transferred to [Charles of Anjou](#). [Louis IX](#) King of France (often known as "St Louis") landed at Hyères in [1254](#) when returning from the Crusades.¹⁶⁷

World War II

As part of [Operation Dragoon](#) on [15 August 1944](#), the joint [US/Canadian First Special Service Force](#) came ashore off the coast of Hyères to take the islands of [Port-Cros](#) and [Levant](#). The small German garrisons offered little resistance and the whole eastern part of Port-Cros had been secured by 06.30 am. All fighting was over on Levant by the evening but on Port-Cros, the Germans withdrew into old thick-walled forts. It was only when naval guns were brought to bear that they realised that further resistance was useless.¹⁶⁸ An intense naval barrage on [18 August 1944](#) heralded the next phase of the operation – the assault on the largest of the Hyères islands, [Porquerolles](#). French forces - naval units and colonial formations, including Senegalese infantry, became involved on [22 August](#) and subsequently occupied the island. US/Canadian Special forces landing at the eastern end of Porquerolles took large numbers of prisoners – the Germans preferring not to surrender to the Senegalese.¹⁶⁹

¹⁶⁵For other Greek cities bearing this name, see [Olbia](#).

¹⁶⁶*Hyères les palmiers – plus de 2000 ans d'histoire*, 45330 Malesherbes: Image et Mémoire de Hyères et Centre de Culture et de la Documentation provençales, 1993, ISBN 2-9507432-0-X

¹⁶⁷Pallud, Jean-Paul (2000). "The Riviera Landings". *After the Battle* (Battle of Britain Prints International) (Number 110).

¹⁶⁹Borel, Vincent (1998), *Hyères et sa région dans la guerre de 1939 - 1945*, Editions Champflour, ISBN 2-87655-038-5

Geography

Its position facing the [Mediterranean](#) to the south makes it a popular location for [tourism](#) in the winter, and facilitates the cultivation of [palm trees](#); about 100,000 trees are exported from the area each year. As a result, the town is frequently referred to as Hyères Les Palmiers (Palmiers = palm trees).

The three islands of the [Îles d'Hyères](#) (namely Porquerolles, Port-Cros and the [île du Levant](#)) are located just offshore.

The commune has a land area of 132.38 km² (51.112 sq mi).

The British presence in Hyères

Lord [Albermarle](#), The British ambassador, stayed in Hyères during the winter 1767-1768, but it was the two visits of [the Prince of Wales](#) during the winters of 1788 and 1789 which made Hyères popular with the British. The English agronomist [Arthur Young](#) visited Hyères on the advice of [Lady Craven](#) on 10 September 1789. He mentioned the many British living there in his book *Travels in France*.¹⁷⁰ The London born and Eton educated Anglo-Grison [Charles de Salis](#) died in Hyères in July 1781 aged 45, and was buried in the Convent des Cordeliers.

In 1791, [Charlotte Turner Smith](#) published her novel *Celestina*, which is set in Hyères.¹⁷¹ but during the period of the [French Revolution](#) and the [Napoleonic Wars](#), the British returned home, but they returned after 1815. [Joseph Conrad](#), who lived for a while in Hyères, wrote his novel, *The Rover*, which is set in Hyères during those years.

[William FitzRoy, 6th Duke of Grafton](#) spent the winter and spring each year at Hyères because he and his wife suffered from ill health. An Edwin Lee M.D. published in 1857 a book on the virtues of the climate of Hyères for the recovery of pulmonary consumption¹⁷² and in November 1880 Alphonse Smith first published *The Garden of Hyères*.¹⁷³

In 1883, [Robert Louis Stevenson](#) came to Hyères and for about two years lived first at the Grand Hotel (the building still stands in the Avenue des Iles d'Or), and then in a chalet called *Solitude* in the present rue Victor-Basch.¹⁷⁴ He wrote then: "That spot our garden and our view are sub-celestial. I sing daily with Bunian, that great bard. I dwell next door to Heaven!". In later years he wrote from his retreat in Valima: "Happy (said I); I was only happy once; that was at Hyères."

170

171

172 *Notices sur Hyères et Cannes*. Edwin Lee, M.D. 1857

173 *The Garden of Hyères - A Description of the Most Southern Port on the French Riviera*, Carnarvon: Published by the author, 1880,

http://www.booksandcollectibles.com.au/bsearch.php3?bsearch_submit=Search&auth=Smith%2C+Adolphe.&title=THE+GARDEN+OF+HYERES.

174

In 1884, Elisabeth Douglas, daughter of Alfred, Lord Douglas, had a small "cottage" as she called it built on the Costebelle hill by the architect [Thomas Donaldson](#) who used to spend his winters in Hyères during those years.

The British presence culminated in the winter of 1892 (21 March - 25 April) when [Queen Victoria](#) came for a stay of three weeks¹⁷⁵ at The Albion Hotel. At that time, the British influence was so strong that shop signs were in both French and English. There was an English butcher, a chemist, two banks and two golf courses. There were also two English churches (plus one at the Grand Hôtel in Costebelle) whose buildings still exist: All Saint's Church at Costebelle and Saint Paul's English Church, Avenue Beaugard.

Some signs of this English presence have vanished like the small dell in the cemetery where once stood some hundred graves, some of which bore testimony to the aristocratic nature of the community such as that of [Lord Arthur Somerset](#) or [Richard John Meade](#). Other vestiges remain, like the fountain near the new public library in a square shaded by plane tree. The inscription reads: "In loving memory of Marianne Stewart who died on 18 August 1900. She laboured many years in the cause of mercy to animals. Her last wish was that a drinking fountain should be set up for them in Hyères".

Many wounded British soldiers were sent to the town to convalesce during [World War I](#).

The American novelist [Edith Wharton](#) wintered in Hyères annually from 1919 until her death in 1937. The garden of her villa, [Castel Sainte-Claire](#), is open to the public. The villa previously belonged to Olivier Voutier, a French naval officer, whose grave is in the garden. It was Voutier who discovered the [Venus de Milo](#) in 1820 on the Aegean island of Milos.¹⁷⁶

Communications

Airport The airport, which is known officially as the Toulon-Hyères International Airport, is situated 4 km (2.5 mi) to the southeast of the town centre, on a sandy plane close to the seashore. The area was first used by private aircraft at the beginning of the 20th century. In 1920, after the marsh had been drained, French naval aircraft used the field, and in 1925 it became an official base of the [French Fleet Air Arm](#). It has been a commercial airport since 1966, but the navy maintains a presence within the perimeter.¹⁷⁷ There are currently (2007) scheduled flights to and from Brest, Bordeaux, Brussels, London, Lorient, Paris, Rome, Rotterdam and Stockholm.¹⁷⁸

¹⁷⁵London *Illustrated News* 19 March 1892

¹⁷⁶

¹⁷⁷[BAN Hyères](#), http://frenchnavy.free.fr/naval_stations/hyeres/hyeres_fr.htm, retrieved on 2007-08-14

¹⁷⁸(- [Scholar search](#)) [CCIV Toulon airport](#), <http://www.var.cci.fr/aeroport/tousvols2.asp?idrub=502>, retrieved on 2007-08-14

Miscellaneous

Hyères was the birthplace of [Jean Baptiste Massillon \(1663-1742\)](#), churchman and preacher.

Hyères is twinned with [Rottweil, Germany](#) and with [Koekelberg, Belgium](#).

Hyères is home to the Hyères International Fashion and Photography Festival, a huge fashion and art photography event which has taken place annually at the end of April since 1985.

This festival was among the first to recognize the talents of [Viktor & Rolf](#).

See also

- [Villa Noailles](#)
- [Costebelle](#)
- [Stade Perruc](#)
- [Stade Gaby Robert](#)

External links

- [Free download of The Garden of Hyères on the site of the National French Library](#)
- [English version of official town website](#)
- [Official website](#) (in French)
- [VillaNoailles](#)- the site of Villa Noailles, an avant-garde villa turned cultural center, home of the Hyères Fashion and Photography Festival, Design Parade and other events.

Ireland

Geographical coordinates: 53°N 7°W

Ireland (pronounced /ˈaɪəˌlænd/^(help·info), locally [ˈaɪlənd]; Irish: *Éire*, Ulster Scots: *Airlann*, Latin: *Hibernia*) is the [third-largest island](#) in [Europe](#), and the twentieth-largest island in the world. It lies to the north-west of [continental Europe](#) and is surrounded by hundreds of islands and [islets](#). To the east of Ireland, separated by the [Irish Sea](#), is the island of [Great Britain](#). Politically, the state [Ireland](#) (described as the *Republic of Ireland*)¹⁷⁹ covers five-sixths of the island, with [Northern Ireland](#), part of the [United Kingdom](#), covering the remainder in the north-east.

The first settlements in Ireland date from 8000 BC. By 200 BC Celtic migration and influence had come to dominate the island. Relatively small scale settlements of both the Vikings and [Normans](#) in the Middle Ages gave way to complete [English domination by the 1600s](#). Protestant English rule resulted in the marginalisation of the Catholic majority, although in the north-east, Protestants were in the majority due to the [Plantation of Ulster](#). Ireland became part of the [United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland](#) in 1801. A [famine](#) in the mid-1800s caused deaths and emigration. Following the [war of independence](#), Ireland was split into two parts in 1922: the newly independent [Irish Free State](#), and [Northern Ireland](#) (which rejoined the United Kingdom). The Free State left the [Commonwealth](#) to become a [republic in 1949](#). In 1973 both parts of Ireland joined the [European Community](#). [Conflict in Northern Ireland](#) led to much unrest from the late 1960s until the 1990s, which subsided following a [peace deal](#) in 1998.

The population of the island is slightly under 6 million (2006), with 4.2 million in the [republic](#)¹⁸⁰ and an estimated almost 1.75 million in Northern Ireland.¹⁸¹ This is a significant increase from a modern historical low in the 1960s, but still much lower than the peak population of over 8 million in the early 19th century, prior to the [Great Famine](#).¹⁸²

The name *Ireland* derives from the name of the [Celtic goddess Ériu](#) (in modern Irish, *Éire*) with the addition of the [Germanic](#) word *land*. Most other western European names for Ireland, such as [French](#) *Irlande*, derive from the same source.¹⁸³

Political geography

The island of Ireland is occupied by two political entities:

¹⁷⁹"[Republic of Ireland Act 1948](#)". *Section 2*. Government of Ireland. 1948. <http://www.irishstatutebook.ie:80/1948/en/act/pub/0022/sec0002.html#zza22y1948s2>. Retrieved on 2008-10-23.

¹⁸⁰"[Population](#)". *Population*. CSO. 2006. <http://www.cso.ie>. Retrieved on 2008-10-23.

¹⁸¹"[Migration pushes population in the North up to 1.75 million](#)". *Breaking News*. Demography and Methodology Branch, NISRA. July 2007. <http://www.breakingnews.ie/ireland/mhchwkmhnsnf/rss2/>. Retrieved on 2008-10-23.

¹⁸²"[Irish-Catholic Immigration to America](#)". *Immigration*. Library of Congress. 7 May 2007. <http://lcweb2.loc.gov/learn/features/immig/irish2.html>. Retrieved on 2008-10-25.





¹⁸³Also [Spanish](#), [Italian](#), [Romanian](#) and [Portuguese](#) *Irlanda*, [German](#) *Irland*, and [Dutch](#) *Ierland*, as well as [Russian](#) *Ирландия* [ɪrlˈanˈdʲijə].

- **Ireland** (also sometimes 'Republic of Ireland', such as seen on this map, for clarification and national state purposes, not normally used in reference to Ireland), a sovereign country, covers five-sixths of the island. Its capital is Dublin.

- **Northern Ireland**, part of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Northern Ireland, covers the remaining sixth. Its capital is Belfast.

All-island traditional subdivisions

Traditionally, the island of Ireland is subdivided into four provinces: Connacht, Leinster, Munster and Ulster; and, in a system developed between the 13th and 17th centuries, thirty-two counties.¹⁸⁴ Twenty-six of the counties are in the republic, and six counties (six of Ulster's nine counties) are in Northern Ireland. "Ulster" is often used as a synonym for Northern Ireland, although Ulster and Northern Ireland are neither synonymous nor co-extensive, according to boundaries established in the early modern period, as three counties of Ulster (Cavan, Donegal and Monaghan) are part of the republic. Counties Dublin, Cork, Limerick, Galway, Waterford and Tipperary have been broken up into smaller administrative areas, but are still considered by Ordnance Survey Ireland to be official counties. The counties in Northern Ireland are no longer used for local government, although their traditional boundaries are still used in sports (such as Gaelic games)¹⁸⁵ and in some other cultural, ceremonial or tourism contexts.¹⁸⁶

Province	Population ¹⁸⁷	Area (km ²)	Largest city
 <u>Connacht</u>	504,121	17,713	<u>Galway</u>
 <u>Leinster</u>	2,295,123	19,774	<u>Dublin</u>
 <u>Munster</u>	1,173,340	24,608	<u>Cork</u>
 <u>Ulster</u>	1,993,918	24,481	<u>Belfast</u>

¹⁸⁴Crawford, John G. (1993). *Anglicizing the Government of Ireland: The Irish Privy Council & the Expansion of Tudor Rule 1556-1578*. Irish Academic Press. ISBN 0716524988.

¹⁸⁵"Ulster county divisions". *Comhairle Uladh CLG*. GAA. 2008. <http://ulster.gaa.ie/county/>. Retrieved on 2008-10-24.

¹⁸⁶"NI Tourist board comprising Counties Armagh and Down". *Armagh and Down*. NI Tourist Board. 2008. <http://www.armaghanddown.com/>. Retrieved on 2008-10-24.

¹⁸⁷"Population by Province". *Population*. CSO. 2006.

<http://www.cso.ie/statistics/popofeachprovcountycity2006.htm>. Retrieved on 2008-10-23.

All-island institutions

The island operates as a single entity in a number of areas which transcend constitutional divisions. With a few notable exceptions, the island operates as a single unit in all major [religious](#) denominations, in many economic fields despite using two different currencies, and in sports such as [hurling](#), [Gaelic football](#), [rugby](#) (union and league), [golf](#), [cricket](#), [baseball](#), [american football](#) and [hockey](#).

An exception to this is [soccer](#): following [partition](#), the (previously all-island) [Irish Football Association](#) retained control of soccer only in Northern Ireland, with a separate [Football Association of Ireland](#) being formed for the remainder of the island. The creation of an all-island soccer league and a single international team (as is the case for [rugby union](#)) has been publicly touted by various prominent figures on the island in recent years, such as [Irish government](#) minister [Dermot Ahern](#).¹⁸⁸ More recently, there have been calls for an All-Ireland league, however due to contract commitments with sponsors and lack of interest between the two football associations this is unlikely in the near future.¹⁸⁹ An all-Ireland club cup competition, the [Setanta Cup](#), was created in 2005.

All major religious bodies are organised on an all-Ireland basis, such as the [Roman Catholic Church](#), the [Methodist Church in Ireland](#), the [Anglican Church of Ireland](#) and the [Presbyterian Church in Ireland](#). Some [trade unions](#) are also organised on an all-island basis and associated with the [Irish Congress of Trade Unions](#) (ICTU) in Dublin, while others in Northern Ireland are affiliated with the [Trades Union Congress](#) (TUC) in the United Kingdom, and some affiliate to both —although such unions may organise in both parts of the island as well as in Great Britain. The [Union of Students in Ireland](#) (USI) organises jointly in Northern Ireland with the [National Union of Students](#) of the United Kingdom (NUS), under the name [NUS-USI](#).

Strand 2 of the [Belfast Agreement](#) provides for all-Ireland co-operation in various guises. For example, a [North-South Ministerial Council](#) was established as a forum in which ministers from the Irish government and the [Northern Ireland Executive](#) can discuss matters of mutual concern and formulate all-Ireland policies in twelve "areas of co-operation", such as agriculture, the environment and transport. Six of these policy areas have been provided with implementation bodies, an example of which is the Food Safety Promotion Board. Tourism marketing is also managed on an all-Ireland basis, by [Tourism Ireland](#).

Two political parties, [Sinn Féin](#) and the [Irish Green Party](#), contest elections and hold legislative seats in both jurisdictions. The largest party in the Republic of Ireland, [Fianna Fáil](#), registered with the [Electoral Commission](#) in Northern Ireland, and has considered extending its organisation into Northern Ireland, perhaps via a merger with another political party, the [Social Democratic and Labour Party](#) (SDLP).¹⁹⁰

¹⁸⁸"[Call for all-Ireland soccer team](#)". *BBC Sport*. BBC News. 19 January 2007.

http://news.bbc.co.uk/1/hi/northern_ireland/6280591.stm. Retrieved on 2008-10-26.

¹⁸⁹"[All-Ireland warning from Delaney](#)". *BBC Sport*. BBC News. 17 January 2008.

<http://news.bbc.co.uk/sport2/hi/football/irish/7193678.stm>. Retrieved on 2008-10-26.

¹⁹⁰Jones, Steve (2003-02-01). "[Ireland: Fianna Fail and SDLP float unity pact](#)". World Socialist Web Site. <http://www.wsws.org/articles/2003/feb2003/irel-f01.shtml>. Retrieved on 2008-11-05.

An increasingly large amount of commercial activity operates on an all-Ireland basis, a development that is in part facilitated by the two jurisdictions' shared membership of the [European Union](#). There have been calls for the creation of an "all-island economy" from members of the business community and policy-makers on both sides of the border, so as to benefit from [economies of scale](#) and boost competitiveness in both jurisdictions.¹⁹¹ This is a stated aim of the Irish government and [nationalist](#) political parties in the Northern Ireland Assembly.¹⁹² One commercial area in which the island already operates largely as a single entity is the electricity market.¹⁹³ and there are plans for the creation of an all-island gas market.¹⁹⁴

17 March is celebrated throughout the island of Ireland as [St. Patrick's Day](#).

Physical geography

A ring of coastal mountains surrounds low central [plains](#). The highest peak is [Carrauntoohil](#) ([Irish: Corrán Tuathail](#)) in [County Kerry](#), which is 1,041 m (3,414 ft).¹⁹⁵¹⁹⁶ The [River Shannon](#), at 386 km (240 miles) is the longest river in Ireland.¹⁹⁷¹⁹⁸ The island's lush vegetation, a product of its mild climate and frequent rainfall, earns it the [sobriquet](#) "Emerald Isle". The island's area is 84,412 km²¹⁹⁹ (32,591 square miles).

Ireland's least arable land lies in the south-western and western counties. These areas are largely mountainous and rocky, with green [panoramic vistas](#).

191"[National Competitiveness Council Submission on the National Development Plan 2007-2013](#)". *Submission*. National Competitiveness Council. October 2006. Archived from [the original](#) on 2008-11-09.

http://web.archive.org/web/*/http://www.forfas.ie/ncc/reports/ncc_ndp_submission/ncc061114_ndp_submission_dept_finance_webopt.pdf. Retrieved on 2008-11-07.

192"[Agreement Reached in the Multi-party Negotiations](#)". *Agreement*. [Northern Ireland Assembly](#). 10 April 1998. <http://www.niassembly.gov.uk/io/agreement.htm>. Retrieved on 2008-10-26.

193"[About SEMO](#)". *Publication*. Single Electricity Market Operator (SEMO). 2005. <http://www.allislandmarket.com/about/>. Retrieved on 2008-10-26.

194"[DUP minister expresses support for single gas market](#)". *Newspaper*. Belfast Telegraph. 2007-05-18. <http://www.belfasttelegraph.co.uk/breaking-news/ireland/politics/dup-minister-expresses-support-for-single-gas-market-13442926.html>. Retrieved on 2008-10-26.

195"[Land and People](#)". *Information on the Irish State*. [Government of Ireland](#). <http://www.irlgov.ie/aboutireland/eng/landandpeople.asp>. Retrieved on 2008-10-23.

196"[Kerry: Key Facts](#)". Discoverireland.ie. <http://www.discoverireland.ie/southwest/kerry/what-to-do/key-facts.aspx>. Retrieved on 2008-10-23.

197"[Nature and Scenery](#)". *Ireland's landscape*. Discover Ireland (Official Ireland tourism website). <http://www.discoverireland.com/gb/about-ireland/nature/>. Retrieved on 2008-11-09.

198"[Ireland](#)". *Encarta Encyclopedia*. Micosoft Corporation.

http://encarta.msn.com/encyclopedia_761566701/ireland.html. Retrieved on 2008-11-09.

Climate

Overall, Ireland has a mild but changeable [Oceanic climate](#) with few extremes. The warmest recorded air temperature was 33.3 °C (91.94 °F) at [Kilkenny Castle, County Kilkenny](#) on 26 June 1887, whereas the lowest recorded temperature was −19.1 °C (−2.38 °F) at [Markree Castle, County Sligo](#) on 16 January 1881.²⁰⁰

Other statistics show that the greatest recorded annual rainfall was 3964.9 mm (156.1 in) in the Ballaghbeena Gap in 1960. The driest year on record was 1887, with only 356.6 mm (14.0 in) of rain recorded at [Glasnevin](#), while the longest period of absolute drought was in Limerick where there was no recorded rainfall over 38 days during April and May 1938.²⁰¹

The climate is typically insular, and as a result of the moderating moist winds which ordinarily prevail from the South-Western Atlantic, it is temperate, avoiding the extremes in temperature of many other areas in the world at similar latitudes.²⁰²

Precipitation falls throughout the year, but is light overall, particularly in the east. The west, however, tends to be wetter on average and prone to the full force of Atlantic storms, more especially in the late autumn and winter months, which occasionally bring destructive winds and high rainfall totals to these areas, as well as snow and hail. The regions of North [Galway](#) and East Mayo have the highest incidents of recorded lightning annually (5 to 10 days per year).²⁰³ Munster in the south records the least snow with Ulster in the north more prone to snow. Some areas along the south and southwest coasts have not had any lying snow since February 1991.

Inland areas are warmer in summer and colder in winter – there are usually around 40 days of below freezing temperatures (0 °C/32 °F) at inland weather stations, but only 10 days at coastal stations. Ireland is sometimes affected by heat waves, most recently in 1995, [2003](#), [2006](#).

200"[Temperature in Ireland](#)". *Climate*. Met Éireann. <http://www.met.ie/climate/temperature.asp>. Retrieved on 2008-11-05.

201"[Rainfall](#)". *Climate*. Met Éireann. <http://www.met.ie/climate/rainfall.asp>. Retrieved on 2008-11-05.

202"[Climate of Ireland](#)". *Climate*. Met Éireann. <http://www.met.ie/climate/climate-of-ireland.asp>. Retrieved on 2008-11-11.

203

Geology

Geologically the island consists of a number of provinces – in the far west around [Galway](#) and Donegal is a medium to high grade metamorphic and igneous complex of [Caledonide](#) (Scottish Highland) affinity. Across southeast Ulster and extending southwest to [Longford](#) and south to [Navan](#) is a province of Ordovician and Silurian rocks with more affinities with the [Southern Uplands](#) province of [Scotland](#). Further south, there is an area along the [Wexford](#) coast of granite [intrusives](#) into more Ordovician and Silurian rocks with a more Welsh affinity.²⁰⁴²⁰⁵



[Carrauntoohil](#), the highest peak in Ireland, located in Macgillicuddy's Reeks

In the southwest, around [Bantry Bay](#) and the mountains of [Macgillicuddy's Reeks](#), is an area of substantially deformed but only lightly [metamorphosed](#) Devonian-aged rocks.²⁰⁶

This partial ring of "hard rock" geology is covered by a blanket of Carboniferous limestone over the centre of the country, giving rise to the comparatively fertile and famously "lush" landscape of the country. The west coast district of [The Burren](#) around [Lisdoonvarna](#) has well developed [karst](#) features.²⁰⁷ Elsewhere, significant stratiform lead-zinc mineralisation is found in the limestones (around [Silvermines](#) and [Tynagh](#)).

Hydrocarbon exploration is ongoing. The first major find was the [Kinsale Head](#) gas field off [Cork/Cobh](#) by [Marathon Oil](#) in the mid-1970s.²⁰⁸²⁰⁹ More recently, in 1999, Enterprise Oil announced the discovery of the [Corrib Gas Field](#). This has increased activity off the west coast in parallel with the "[West of Shetland](#)" step-out development from the [North Sea hydrocarbon province](#). The Helvick oil field, estimated to contain over 28 million barrels (4500000 m³) of oil, is another recent discovery.²¹⁰

204"[Geology of Ireland](#)". *Geology for Everyone*. Geological Survey of Ireland. <http://www.gsi.ie/Education/Geology+for+Everyone/Geology+of+Ireland.htm>. Retrieved on 2008-11-05.

205"[Bedrock Geology of Ireland](#)". *Geology for Everyone*. Geological Survey of Ireland. http://www.gsi.ie/NR/rdonlyres/0302F251-C4ED-4938-BCF0-CF228A3E8F6A/0/GSI_GeolIreland_A4.pdf. Retrieved on 2008-11-05.

206"[Geology of Kerry-Cork - Sheet 21](#)". *Maps*. Geological Survey of Ireland. 2007. <http://www.gsi.ie/Publications+and+Data/Maps/Geology+of+Kerry-Cork+-+Sheet+21.htm>. Retrieved on 2008-11-09.

207Karst Working Group 2000 (2000). "[The Burren: Karst of Ireland - the Burren](#)". County Clare Library. http://www.clarelibrary.ie/eolas/coclare/places/the_burren/burren_karst.htm. Retrieved on 2008-11-05.

208"[Irish Natural Gas Market](#)". *Story of Natural Gas*. Bord Gáis. <http://www.bordgais.ie/corporate/index.jsp?1nID=93&2nID=97&3nID=353&nID=363>. Retrieved on 2008-11-05.

209Shannon, P.; Haughton, P.D.W.; Corcoran, D.V. (2001). *The Petroleum Exploration of Ireland's Offshore Basins*. London: Geological Society Publishing House: Lyell Collection—Special Publications. pp. p. 2. ISBN 1423711637. <http://books.google.com/books?id=F7yJAAAACAAJ>.

210"Providence sees Helvick oil field as key site in Celtic Sea". *Irish Examiner*. 2000-07-17. http://archives.tcm.ie/irishexaminer/2000/07/17/current/bpage_2.htm. Retrieved on 2008-01-27.

Wildlife

Ireland has fewer animal and plant species than either [Great Britain](#) or mainland [Europe](#) because it became an [island](#) shortly after the end of the last [ice age](#), about 10,000 years ago. Many different [habitat](#) types are found in Ireland, including farmland, open woodland, [temperate broadleaf and mixed forests](#), [conifer](#) plantations, [peat bogs](#), and various coastal habitats. According to the [WWF](#), the territory of Ireland can be subdivided into two [ecoregions](#): the Celtic broadleaf forests and North Atlantic moist mixed forests.

Fauna



The [red deer](#) (*Cervus elaphus*) is Ireland's largest wild mammal and could be considered Ireland's national animal.

Only 26 land [mammal](#) species are native to Ireland, because it was isolated from Europe by rising sea levels after the [Ice Age](#). Some species, such as the [red fox](#), [hedgehog](#), and [badger](#) are very common, whereas others, like the [Irish hare](#), [red deer](#) and [pine marten](#) are less so. Aquatic wild-life, such as species of [turtle](#), [shark](#), [whale](#), and [dolphin](#), are common off the coast. About 400 species of birds have been recorded in Ireland. Many of these are migratory, including the [Barn Swallow](#). Most of Ireland's bird species come from [Iceland](#), [Greenland](#), [Africa](#) among other territories. There are no snakes in Ireland and only one reptile (the [common lizard](#)) is native to the country. Extinct species include the [great Irish elk](#), the [wolf](#), the [great auk](#), and others. Some previously extinct birds, such as the [Golden Eagle](#), have recently been reintroduced after decades of [extirpation](#).

Agriculture drives current land use patterns in Ireland, limiting natural habitat preserves,²¹¹ particularly for larger wild mammals with greater territorial needs. With no top predator in Ireland, populations of animals (such as semi-wild deer) that cannot be controlled by smaller predators (such as the fox) are controlled by annual culling.

211 "[Land cover and land use](#)". *Environmental Assessment*. Environmental Protection Agency. 2000. <http://www.epa.ie/whatwedo/assessment/land/>. Retrieved on 2007-07-30.

Flora

Phytogeographically, Ireland belongs to the Atlantic European province of the Circumboreal Region within the Boreal Kingdom. Until mediæval times Ireland was heavily forested with oak, pine, beech and birch. Forests now cover about 9% (4,450 km² or one million acres) of the land.²¹² Because of its mild climate, many species, including sub-tropical species such as palm trees, are grown in Ireland. Much of the land is now covered with pasture, and there are many species of wild-flower. Gorse (*Ulex europaeus*), a wild furze, is commonly found growing in the uplands, and ferns are plentiful in the more moist regions, especially in the western parts of Ireland. It is home to hundreds of plant species, some of them unique to the island. The country has been "invaded" by some grasses, such as *Spartina anglica*.²¹³

The algal and seaweed flora is that of the cold-temperate. The total number of species is: 264 Rhodophyta; 152 Heterokontophyta; 114 Chlorophyta; and 31 Cyanophyta, giving a total of 574. Rarer species include: *Itonoa marginifera* (J.Ag.) Masuda & Guiry); *Schmitzia hiscockiana* Maggs and Guiry; *Gelidiella calcicola* Maggs & Guiry; *Gelidium maggsiae* Rico & Guiry and *Halymenia latifolia* P.Crouan & H.Crouan ex Kützing.²¹⁴ The country has been invaded by some algae, some of which are now well established: *Asparagopsis armata* Harvey - which originated in Australia and was first recorded by M. De Valera in 1939; *Colpomenia peregrina* Sauvageau - now locally abundant and first recorded in the 1930s; *Sargassum muticum* (Yendo) Fensholt - now well established in a number of localities on the south, west, and north-east coasts; *Codium fragile* ssp. *fragile* (formerly reported as ssp. *tomentosum*) - now well established.²¹⁵ *Codium fragile* ssp. *atlanticum* has recently been established to be native, although for many years it was regarded as an alien species.

212"National forestation statistics". *Forest Facts*. Coillte Teoranta. 2007-01-05.

http://www.coillte.ie/forests/forest_facts/forest_facts_by_county/national/. Retrieved on 2008-11-05.

213"Invasive Alien Species in Northern Ireland - *Spartina anglica*, Common Cord-grass". National Museums Northern Ireland. <http://www.habitas.org.uk/invasive/species.asp?item=2680>. Retrieved on 2008-10-23.

214Guiry, M.D.; Nic Dhonncha, E.N (2001), *The marine macroalgae of Ireland : biodiversity and distribution in Marine Biodiversity in Ireland and Adjacent Waters*, **Proceedings of a Conference 26-27 April 2001** (Publication no. 8 ed.), Belfast: Ulster Museum

215Minchin, D. (2001), *Biodiversity and Marine Invaders (Appendix): in Marine Biodiversity in Ireland and Adjacent Waters*, **Proceedings of a Conference 26-27 April 2001** (Publication no. 8 ed.), Belfast: Ulster Museum

The impact of agriculture

The long history of agricultural production coupled with modern intensive agricultural methods (such as pesticide and fertiliser use) has placed pressure on biodiversity in Ireland. "Runoff" of contaminants into streams, rivers and lakes impact the natural fresh-water ecosystems. A land of green fields for crop cultivation and cattle rearing limits the space available for the establishment of native wild species. Hedgerows however, traditionally used for maintaining and demarcating land boundaries, act as a refuge for native wild flora. Their ecosystems stretch across the countryside and act as a network of connections to preserve remnants of the ecosystem that once covered the island. Subsidies under the [Common Agricultural Policy](#) which supported these agricultural practices are undergoing reforms.²¹⁶ The CAP still subsidises some potentially destructive agricultural practices, however, the recent reforms have gradually decoupled subsidies from production levels and introduced environmental and other requirements.²¹⁷

Forest covers about 10% of the country, with most designated for commercial production.²¹⁸ Forested areas typically consist of monoculture plantations of non-native species which may result in habitats that are not suitable for supporting a broad range of native species of invertebrates. Remnants of native forest can be found scattered around the country, in particular in the [Killarney National Park](#). Natural areas require fencing to prevent over-grazing by deer and sheep that roam over uncultivated areas. This is one of the main factors preventing the natural regeneration of forests across many regions of the country.²¹⁹

²¹⁶[CAP reform - a long-term perspective for sustainable agriculture](#), European Commission, http://ec.europa.eu/agriculture/capreform/index_en.htm, retrieved on 2007-07-30

²¹⁷

²¹⁸

²¹⁹[Roche, Dick](#) (2006-11-08), *National Parks*, **185**, Seanad Éireann, <http://historical-debates.oireachtas.ie/S/0185/S.0185.200611080008.html>, retrieved on 2007-07-30 [Seanad](#) Debate involving Former Minister for Environment Heritage and Local Government

History

A long cold climatic spell prevailed until the end of the [last glacial period](#) about 9,000 years ago, and most of Ireland was covered with ice. Sea-levels were lower then, and Ireland, as with its neighbour Britain, rather than being islands, were part of a greater continental Europe. [Mesolithic stone age](#) inhabitants arrived some time after 8000 BC. Agriculture arrived with the [Neolithic](#) circa 4500 to 4000 BC, when sheep, goats, cattle and cereals were imported from southwest continental Europe. At the [Céide Fields](#) in [County Mayo](#), an extensive Neolithic field system - arguably the oldest in the world²²⁰ - has been preserved beneath a blanket of peat. Consisting of small fields separated from one another by dry-stone walls, the Céide Fields were farmed for several centuries between 3500 and 3000 BC. Wheat and barley were the principal crops.²²¹



Stone age passage tombs at [Carrowmore, County Sligo](#)

The [Bronze Age](#), which began around 2500 [BC](#), saw the production of elaborate gold as well as bronze ornaments, weapons and tools. The [Iron Age](#) in Ireland was supposedly associated with people known as [Celts](#). They are traditionally thought to have colonised Ireland in a series of waves between the 8th and 1st centuries BC, with the [Gaels](#), the last wave of Celts, conquering the island and dividing it into five or more kingdoms. Many scientists and academic scholars now favour a view that emphasises

cultural diffusion from overseas over significant colonisation such as what [Clonycavan Man](#) was reported to be.²²²²²³

220"[Heritage Ireland - Céide Fields](#)". Heritage Ireland.

<http://www.heritageireland.ie/en/West/CeideFields/>. Retrieved on 2008-10-23.

221"[The Neolithic Stone Age in Ireland : Farming](#)". *The Ireland Story*. Wesley Johnson. 2000.

http://www.wesleyjohnston.com/users/ireland/past/pre_norman_history/neolithic_age.html.

Retrieved on 2008-11-07.

222Oppenheimer, Stephen (October 2006). "[Myths of British ancestry](#)". *Prospect Magazine*

(Prospect Magazine) (127). <http://www.prospect-magazine.co.uk/printarticle.php?id=7817>.

Retrieved on 2008-11-07.

223Mascheretti, Silvia; Rogatcheva, Margarita B.; Gündüz, Islam; Fredga, Karl; and Searle, Jeremy B (2003-08-07). "[How did pygmy shrews colonize Ireland? Clues from a phylogenetic analysis of mitochondrial cytochrome b sequences](#)". *Proceedings of the Royal Society* (Royal Society) **270** (1524). doi: 10.1098/rspb.2003.2406.

<http://www.pubmedcentral.nih.gov/articlerender.fcgi?artid=1691416>. Retrieved on 2008-11-07.

The Romans referred to Ireland as [Hibernia](#)²²⁴ and/or [Scotia](#).²²⁵ [Ptolemy](#) in [AD 100](#) recorded Ireland's geography and tribes.²²⁶ Native accounts are confined to [Irish poetry](#), myth, and archaeology. The exact relationship between Rome and the tribes of Hibernia is unclear; the only references are a few Roman writings.

In early medieval times, a [monarch](#) (also known as the [High King](#)) presided over the (then five: the fifth being [Meath](#)) [provinces of Ireland](#). These provinces too had their own kings, who were at least nominally subject to the [monarch](#), who resided at [Tara](#). The written judicial system was the [Brehon Law](#), and it was administered by professional learned jurists who were known as the Brehons.

According to [early medieval chronicles](#), in 431, Bishop [Palladius](#) arrived in Ireland on a mission from [Pope Celestine I](#) to minister to the Irish "already believing in Christ." The same chronicles record that [Saint Patrick](#), Ireland's patron saint, arrived in 432. There is continued debate over the missions of Palladius and Patrick, but the general consensus is that they both existed.²²⁷

The [druid](#) tradition collapsed in the face of the spread of the new religion.²²⁸ Irish Christian scholars excelled in the study of [Latin](#) and Greek learning and Christian theology in the monasteries that flourished, preserving Latin and Greek learning during the [Early Middle Ages](#).²²⁹²³⁰ The arts of manuscript illumination, metalworking, and sculpture flourished and produced such treasures as the [Book of Kells](#), ornate jewellery, and the many carved stone crosses that dot the island. From the 9th century, waves of [Viking](#) raiders plundered monasteries and towns, adding to a pattern of endemic raiding and [warfare](#). Eventually Vikings settled in Ireland, and established many towns, including the modern day cities of [Dublin](#), [Cork](#), [Limerick](#) and [Waterford](#).

224"[Hibernia](#)". *Roman Empire*. United Nations of Roma Victrix.

<http://www.unrv.com/provinces/hibernia.php>. Retrieved on 2008-11-08.

225"[Scotia](#)". *The Columbia Encyclopedia, Sixth Edition 2001-05*. Bartleby.com. 2007.

<http://www.bartleby.com/65/sc/Scotia.html>. Retrieved on 2008-11-08.

226"[The Geography of Ptolemy](#)". Roman-Britain.org. 2003-04-23. <http://www.roman-britain.org/ptolemy.htm>. Retrieved on 2008-11-08.

227De Paor, Liam (1993). *Saint Patrick's World: The Christian Culture of Ireland's Apostolic Age*. Dublin: Four Courts, Dublin. p. pp. 78, 79. ISBN 1-85182-144-9.

228Cahill, Tim (1996). *How the Irish Saved Civilization*. Anchor Books. ISBN 0385418493.

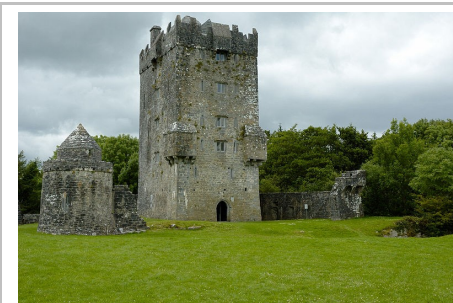
229

230Dowley, Tim, et al., ed (1977). *Eerdmans Handbook to the History of Christianity*. Grand Rapids, Michigan: Wm. B. Eerdmans Publishing Co.. ISBN 0-8028-3450-7.

From 1169, Ireland was [entered by Cambro-Norman warlords](#), led by [Richard de Clare, 2nd Earl of Pembroke](#) (Strongbow),²³¹ on an invitation from the then King of Leinster. In 1171, King [Henry II of England](#) came to Ireland, using the 1155 [Bull Laudabiliter](#) issued to him by then [Pope Adrian IV](#), to claim sovereignty over the island, and forced the Cambro-Norman warlords and some of the [Gaelic Irish](#) kings to accept him as their overlord. From the 13th century, English law began to be introduced. By the late 13th

century the [Norman-Irish](#) had established the feudal system throughout most of lowland Ireland. Their settlement was characterised by the establishment of baronies, manors, towns and large land-owning monastic communities, and the county system. The towns of [Dublin](#), [Cork](#), [Wexford](#), [Waterford](#), [Limerick](#), [Galway](#), [New Ross](#), [Kilkenny](#), [Carlingford](#), [Drogheda](#), [Sligo](#), [Athenry](#), [Arklow](#), [Buttevant](#), [Carlow](#), [Carrick-on-Suir](#), [Cashel](#), [Clonmel](#), [Dundalk](#), [Enniscorthy](#), [Kildare](#), [Kinsale](#), [Mullingar](#), [Naas](#), [Navan](#), [Nenagh](#), [Thurles](#), [Wicklow](#), [Trim](#) and [Youghal](#) were all under [Norman-Irish](#) control.

In the 14th century the [English settlement](#) went into a period of decline and large areas, for example Sligo, were re-occupied by Gaelic [septs](#). The medieval English presence in Ireland ([The Pale](#)) was deeply shaken by the [Black Death](#), which arrived in Ireland in 1348.²³² From the late 15th century English rule was once again expanded, first through the efforts of the [Earls of Kildare](#) and Ormond then through the activities of the [Tudor State](#) under [Henry VIII](#) and Mary and [Elizabeth](#). This resulted in the complete [conquest of Ireland](#) by 1603 and the final collapse of the Gaelic social and political superstructure at the end of the 17th century, as a result of English and Scottish Protestant colonisation in the [Plantations of Ireland](#), and the [Wars of the Three Kingdoms](#) and the [Williamite War in Ireland](#). Approximately 600,000 people, nearly half the Irish population, died during the [Cromwellian conquest of Ireland](#).²³³



[Aughnanure](#), the main castle of [O'Flaherty](#)

231Chrisafis, Angelique (2005-01-25). "[Scion of traitors and warlords: why Bush is coy about his Irish links](#)". *World News*. The Guardian.

<http://www.guardian.co.uk/world/2005/jan/27/usa.angeliquechrisafis>. Retrieved on 2008-11-08.

232Ibeji, Mike. "[Black death: The spread of the Plague: Ireland](#)". *British History: Middle Ages*. BBC. http://www.bbc.co.uk/history/british/middle_ages/black_08.shtml. Retrieved on 2008-11-08.

233"[The curse of Cromwell](#)". *A Short History of Ireland*. BBC Northern Ireland. <http://www.bbc.co.uk/northernireland/ashorthistory/archive/intro99.shtml>. Retrieved on 2008-11-08.



*Hanging of suspected
[United Irishmen](#).*

After the [Irish Rebellion of 1641](#), Irish Catholics and nonconforming Protestants were barred from voting or attending the [Irish Parliament](#). Under the [penal laws](#) (introduced from 1691) no Irish Catholic could sit in the [Parliament of Ireland](#), even though some 90% of Ireland's population was native Irish Catholic. This ban was followed by others in 1703 and 1709 as part of a comprehensive system disadvantaging the Catholic community, and to a lesser extent, Protestant dissenters.²³⁴ The new English Protestant ruling class was known as the [Protestant Ascendancy](#). Towards the end of the 18th century the (entirely Protestant) Irish Parliament attained a greater degree of independence from the British Parliament than it had previously held.

In 1798, many members of the Protestant dissenter tradition made common cause with Catholics in a rebellion inspired and led by the [Society of United Irishmen](#). It was staged with the aim of creating a fully independent Ireland as a state with a republican constitution. Despite assistance from France the [Irish Rebellion of 1798](#) was put down by British forces.

In 1800, the British and subsequently the Irish Parliament passed the [Act of Union](#) which, in 1801, merged the [Kingdom of Ireland](#) and the [Kingdom of Great Britain](#) to create the [United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland](#). The passage of the Act in the Irish Parliament was achieved with substantial majorities, in part (according to contemporary documents) through [bribery](#), namely the awarding of [peerages](#) and [honours](#) to critics to get their votes.²³⁵ Thus, Ireland became part of an extended United Kingdom, ruled directly by the [UK Parliament](#) in [London](#).

234"[Laws in Ireland for the Suppression of Popery](#)". University of Minnesota Law School. <http://local.law.umn.edu/irishlaw/offices.html>. Retrieved on 2008-11-08.

235Ward, Alan J. (1994). *The Irish Constitutional Tradition: Responsible Government and Modern Ireland, 1782-1992*. Washington, DC: Catholic University of America Press. p. p. 28. ISBN 0-81320-784-3.



Emigrants Leave Ireland, an engraving by Henry Doyle depicting the emigration to The United States because of the [Great Famine](#) in Ireland.

The [Great Famine](#), which began in the 1840s, caused the deaths of one million Irish people, and caused over a million to emigrate.²³⁶ By the late 1840s, as a result of the famine, half of all [immigrants](#) to the United States originated from Ireland. A total of 35 million [Americans](#) (12% of total population) reported [Irish ancestry](#) in the 2005 [American Community Survey](#).²³⁷ Mass emigration became entrenched as a result of the famine and the population continued to decline until late in the 20th century. The pre-famine peak was over 8 million recorded in the [1841 census](#). The population has never returned to this level.²³⁸

The 19th and early 20th century saw the rise of [Irish nationalism](#) among the Roman Catholic population. [Daniel O'Connell](#) led a successful campaign for [Catholic Emancipation](#), which was passed by the United Kingdom parliament. A subsequent campaign for repeal of the Act of Union failed. Later in the century [Charles](#)

[Stewart Parnell](#) and others campaigned for self-government within the Union or "[Home Rule](#)". Unionists, especially those located in the Northern part of the island, who considered themselves to be British as well as Irish, were strongly opposed to Home Rule, under which they felt they would be dominated by Catholic and Southern Irish interests.²³⁹ To prevent Home Rule the [Ulster Volunteers](#) were formed in 1913 under the leadership of [Lord Carson](#). This was followed by the [Irish Volunteers](#), formed in 1914 to support the enactment of the [Home Rule Act](#), which was suspended on the outbreak of [World War I](#). Under [John Redmond](#) the [National Volunteers](#) broke away from the Irish Volunteers to serve with the [Irish regiments](#) of the [New British Army](#).²⁴⁰

236"[The Irish Potato Famine](#)". Digital History. 2008-11-07.

http://www.digitalhistory.uh.edu/historyonline/irish_potato_famine.cfm. Retrieved on 2008-11-08.

237"[Irish-American Heritage Month \(March\) and St. Patrick's Day \(17 March\) 2007](#)". *Press releases*. U.S Census Bureau. 2007-01-17. [http://www.census.gov/Press-](http://www.census.gov/Press-Release/www/releases/archives/facts_for_features_special_editions/009465.html)

[Release/www/releases/archives/facts_for_features_special_editions/009465.html](http://www.census.gov/Press-Release/www/releases/archives/facts_for_features_special_editions/009465.html). Retrieved on

2008-11-08.

238Quinn, Eamon (2007-08-19). "[Ireland Learns to Adapt to a Population Growth Spurt](#)". *Europe*.

New York Times. [http://www.nytimes.com/2007/08/19/world/europe/19ireland.html?](http://www.nytimes.com/2007/08/19/world/europe/19ireland.html?ex=1345176000&en=ab2b49203b6fb511&ei=5088&partner=rssnyt&emc=rss)

[ex=1345176000&en=ab2b49203b6fb511&ei=5088&partner=rssnyt&emc=rss](http://www.nytimes.com/2007/08/19/world/europe/19ireland.html?ex=1345176000&en=ab2b49203b6fb511&ei=5088&partner=rssnyt&emc=rss). Retrieved on 2008-11-08.

239Kee, Robert (1972). *The Green Flag: A History of Irish Nationalism*. London: Weidenfeld and Nicholson. pp. pp. 376-400. ISBN 029717987X.

240Kee, Robert (1972). *The Green Flag: A History of Irish Nationalism*. London: Weidenfeld and Nicholson. pp. pp. 478-530. ISBN 029717987X.

Armed rebellions, such as the [Easter Rising](#) of 1916 and the [Irish War of Independence](#) of 1919, occurred in this period. In 1921, a treaty was concluded between the British Government and the leaders of the [Irish Republic](#). The [Anglo-Irish Treaty](#) recognised the two-state solution created in the [Government of Ireland Act 1920](#). [Northern Ireland](#) was presumed to form a [home rule](#) state within the new [Irish Free State](#) unless it opted out. Northern Ireland had a majority Protestant population and opted out as expected, choosing to rejoin the United Kingdom, incorporating, however, within its border a significant Catholic and nationalist minority.²⁴¹ A [Boundary Commission](#) was set up to decide on the boundaries between the two Irish states, though it was subsequently abandoned after it recommended only minor adjustments to the border. Disagreements over some provisions of the treaty led to a split in the nationalist movement and subsequently to the [Irish Civil War](#). The Civil War ended in 1923 with the defeat of the anti-treaty forces.

History since partition



Irish Independence: The Irish Free State, Éire, Ireland

The Anglo-Irish Treaty was ratified by the [Dáil](#) in January 1922 by a vote of 64 - 57. The minority refused to accept the result and this resulted in the [Irish Civil War](#), which lasted until 1923. On 6 December 1922, in the middle of the Civil War, the [Irish Free State](#) came into being. During its early years the new state was governed by the victors of the Civil War. However, in the 1930s [Fianna](#)

[Fáil](#), the party of the opponents of the treaty, was elected into government. The party proposed, and the electorate accepted in a referendum in 1937, a new constitution which renamed the state "[Éire](#) or in the English language, Ireland" (*article 4 of the Constitution*).

²⁴¹Kee, Robert (1972). *The Green Flag: A History of Irish Nationalism*. London: Weidenfeld and Nicholson. pp. pp. 719-748. ISBN 029717987X.

The state was neutral during World War II, which was known internally as The Emergency. It offered some assistance to the Allies, especially in Northern Ireland. It is estimated²⁴² that around 50,000 volunteers from *Éire*/Ireland joined the British armed forces during the Second World War. In 1949, Ireland declared itself to be a republic. Ireland experienced large-scale emigration in the 1950s and again in the 1980s. From 1987 the economy improved and the 1990s saw the beginning of unprecedented economic success, in a phenomenon known as the "Celtic Tiger".²⁴³ By 2007 it had become the fifth richest country (in terms of GDP per capita) in the world, and the second richest in the European Union, moving from being a net recipient of the budget to becoming a net contributor during the next budget round (2007–13), and from a country of net emigration to one of net immigration. In October 2006, there were talks between Ireland and the U.S. to negotiate a new immigration policy between the two countries, in response to the growth of the Irish economy and desire of many U.S. citizens who sought to move to Ireland for work.²⁴⁴



Northern Ireland

Northern Ireland was created as an division of the United Kingdom by the Government of Ireland Act 1920. From 1921 until 1972, Northern Ireland enjoyed limited self-government within the United Kingdom, with its own parliament and prime minister.

242Connolly, Kevin (2004-06-01). "Irish who fought on the beaches". *Northern Ireland News*. BBC. http://news.bbc.co.uk/2/hi/uk_news/northern_ireland/3749629.stm. Retrieved on 2008-11-08.

243Clancy, Patrick; Sheelagh Drudy, Kathleen Lynch, Liam O'Dowd (1997). *Irish Society: Sociological Perspectives*. Institute of Public Administration. pp. pp. 68-70. ISBN 1872002870.

244"Ireland considering immigration deal with U.S.". *Politics*. Reuters. 2006-10-25. <http://www.reuters.com/article/politicsNews/idUSL2525249520061025>. Retrieved on 2008-11-08.

In the first half of the 20th century, Northern Ireland was largely spared the strife of the [Civil War](#), but there were sporadic episodes of inter-communal violence between nationalists and unionists during the decades that followed partition. Although the [Irish Free State](#) was neutral during [World War II](#), Northern Ireland as part of the United Kingdom was not, and became involved in the British war effort (albeit without military [conscription](#) as it was introduced in [Great Britain](#)). [Belfast suffered a bombing raid](#) from the German [Luftwaffe](#) in 1941.

In elections to the 1921–1972 regional government, the [Protestant](#) and [Catholic](#) communities in Northern Ireland each voted largely along [sectarian](#) lines, meaning that the Government of Northern Ireland (elected by "[first past the post](#)" from 1929) was controlled by the [Ulster Unionist Party](#). Over time, the minority Catholic community felt increasingly alienated by the regional government, with further disaffection fuelled by practices such as [gerrymandering](#) of the [local council in Derry](#), and [discrimination](#) against Catholics in housing and employment^{245 246247}.

In the late 1960s [nationalist](#) grievances were aired publicly in mass [civil rights](#) protests, which were often confronted by [loyalist](#) counter-protests.²⁴⁸ The Government's reaction to confrontations was seen to be one-sided and heavy-handed, and law and order broke down as unrest and inter-communal violence increased.²⁴⁹

In August 1969, the regional government requested that the [British Army](#) be deployed to aid the police, who were exhausted after several nights of serious rioting. In 1970, the [paramilitary Provisional IRA](#), which favoured the creation of a [united Ireland](#), was formed and began a campaign against what it called the "British occupation of the six counties". Other groups, on both the unionist side and the nationalist side, participated in the violence and the period known as "[The Troubles](#)" began, resulting in over 3,600 deaths over the subsequent three decades.²⁵⁰ Owing to the civil unrest during "The Troubles", the [British government](#) suspended home rule in 1972 and imposed "[direct rule](#)" from [Westminster](#).

245Whyte, John. "[How much discrimination was there under the Unionist regime, 1921-1968?](#)" by John Whyte". *Contemporary Irish Studies*. [Conflict Archive on the Internet](#).

<http://cain.ulst.ac.uk/issues/discrimination/whyte.htm>. Retrieved on 2008-10-23.

246"[Fair Employment in Northern Ireland](#)". [Northern Ireland Office](#).

<http://cain.ulst.ac.uk/hmso/cmd380.htm>. Retrieved on 2008-10-23.

247"[We Shall Overcome](#)" [The History of the Struggle for Civil Rights in Northern Ireland 1968 - 1978](#) by NICRA (1978)". [Conflict Archive on the Internet](#).

<http://cain.ulst.ac.uk/events/crights/nicra/nicra78.htm>. Retrieved on 2008-10-23.

248Taylor, Peter (1997). *Provos: The IRA and Sinn Féin*. London: Bloomsbury Publishing Plc. pp. pp. 33-56. ISBN 0-74753392X.

249Taylor, Peter (1997). *Provos: The IRA and Sinn Féin*. London: Bloomsbury Publishing Plc. pp. pp. 56-100. ISBN 0-74753392X.

250"[Turning the pages on lost lives](#)". BBC News. 1999-10-08.

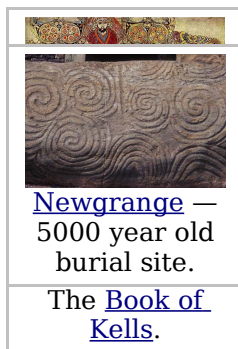
http://news.bbc.co.uk/1/hi/northern_ireland/467904.stm. Retrieved on 2008-11-08.

There were several (ultimately unsuccessful) political attempts to end "The Troubles", such as the [Sunningdale Agreement](#) of 1973 and the [Anglo-Irish Agreement](#) of 1985. In 1998, following a Provisional IRA ceasefire and multi-party talks, the [Belfast Agreement](#) was concluded and ratified by referendum. This agreement attempted to restore self-government to Northern Ireland on the basis of power-sharing between the two communities. Violence decreased greatly after the signing of the accord, and on 28 July 2005, the Provisional IRA announced the end of its armed campaign and [international weapons inspectors](#) supervised what they currently regard as the full decommissioning of the Provisional IRA's weapons.²⁵¹ The power-sharing [assembly](#) was suspended several times but restored from 8 May 2007.

From 2 August 2007, the British government officially ended its military support of the police in Northern Ireland, and began withdrawing troops (in 1972, British troops numbered more than 25,000 in Northern Ireland; after the withdrawal, a garrison of approximately 1,500 remain on garrison duty).²⁵²

Culture

Arts in Ireland



²⁵¹Nieminen, Brigadier Tauno; General John de Castelain, Andrew D. Sens. "[Independent International Commission on Decommissioning](#)" (PDF).

<http://cain.ulst.ac.uk/events/peace/decommission/iicd190106.pdf>. Retrieved on 2008-10-15.

²⁵²"Where are British troops and why?". *UK News*. BBC. 2008-04-29. <http://news.bbc.co.uk/1/hi/uk/4094818.stm>. Retrieved on 2008-11-09.

Literature and the arts

For an island with a relatively small population, Ireland has made a large contribution to world literature in all its branches, mainly in English.²⁵³ Poetry in Irish represents the oldest vernacular poetry in Europe with the earliest examples dating from the 6th century. Jonathan Swift, still often called the foremost satirist in the English language, was wildly popular in his day for works such as Gulliver's Travels and A Modest Proposal, and he remains so in modern times. More recently, Ireland has produced four winners of the Nobel Prize for Literature: George Bernard Shaw, William Butler Yeats, Samuel Beckett and Seamus Heaney. Although not a Nobel Prize winner, James Joyce is widely considered one of the most significant writers of the 20th century; Samuel Beckett himself refused to attend his own Nobel award ceremony, in protest of Joyce not having received the award. Joyce's 1922 novel Ulysses is considered one of the most important works of Modernist literature, and his life is celebrated annually on 16 June in Dublin as the Bloomsday celebrations.²⁵⁴

The story of art in Ireland begins with Stone Age carvings found at sites such as Newgrange.²⁵⁵ It is traced through Bronze age artifacts, particularly ornamental gold objects, and the religious carvings and illuminated manuscripts of the mediaeval period. During the course of the 19th and 20th centuries, a strong indigenous tradition of painting emerged, including such figures as John Butler Yeats, William Orpen, Jack Yeats and Louis le Brocqy.

Modern Irish literature is still often connected with its rural heritage, through writers like John McGahern and poets like Seamus Heaney.

In the performing arts, playwrights such as Seán O'Casey, Brian Friel, Sebastian Barry, Conor McPherson and Billy Roche have placed Ireland on the world stage.²⁵⁶ There is a thriving performing arts culture all over the country, performing international as well as Irish plays. In addition, Galway has An Taibhdhearc, the Irish Language Theatre established in 1928.^{257,258}

253"Background Note: Ireland". *Bureau of European and Eurasian Affairs*. US Department of State. July 2008. <http://www.state.gov/r/pa/ei/bgn/3180.htm>. Retrieved on 2008-11-08.

254"Bloomsday 2007 Community Wide Events". *Past Events*. The James Joyce Centre. <http://www.jamesjoyce.ie/detail.asp?ID=86>. Retrieved on 2008-11-08.

255O'Kelly, Michael J.; O'Kelly, Claire (1982). Newgrange. Archaeology Art and Legend. London: Thames and Hudson. ISBN 978-0500273715. <http://books.google.com/books?id=bGiMHQAACAAJ>.

256Houston, Eugenie (2001). Working and Living in Ireland. Working and Living Publications. ISBN 0-95368-968-9.

257"Stair na Taibhdheirce". An Taibhdheirce. 2005. <http://www.antaibhdhearc.com/stair.html>. Retrieved on 2008-11-08.

258"An Taibhdhearc". Fodors. <http://www.fodors.com/world/europe/ireland/western-ireland-with-galway/review-102098.html>. Retrieved on 2008-11-08.

Music and dance

The Irish tradition of [folk music](#) and [dance](#) is known worldwide,²⁵⁹ not least through the phenomenon of [Riverdance](#).²⁶⁰

In the middle years of the 20th century, as Irish society was attempting to modernise, traditional music tended to fall out of favour, especially in urban areas.²⁶¹ During the 1960s, and inspired by the American [folk music](#) movement, there was a revival of interest in the Irish tradition. This revival was led by such groups as [The Dubliners](#), [The Chieftains](#), [Emmet Spiceland](#), [The Wolfe Tones](#), the [Clancy Brothers](#), [Sweeney's Men](#), and individuals like [Seán Ó Riada](#) and [Christy Moore](#).²⁶²

Before too long, groups and musicians including [Horslips](#), [Van Morrison](#), and [Thin Lizzy](#) were incorporating elements of traditional music into a rock idiom to form a unique new sound. During the 1970s and 1980s, the distinction between traditional and rock musicians became blurred, with many individuals regularly crossing over between these styles of playing as a matter of course. This trend can be seen more recently in the work of artists like [U2](#), [Enya](#), [Flogging Molly](#), [Moya Brennan](#), [The Saw Doctors](#), [Bell X1](#), [Damien Rice](#), [The Corrs](#), [Aslan](#), [Sinéad O'Connor](#), [Clannad](#), [The Cranberries](#), [Rory Gallagher](#), [Westlife](#), [B*witched](#), [BoyZone](#), [Gilbert O'Sullivan](#), [Black 47](#), [VNV Nation](#), [Rob Smith](#), [Ash](#), The Thrills, Stars of Heaven, Something Happens, [A House](#), [Sharon Shannon](#), [Damien Dempsey](#), Declan O' Rourke, [The Frames](#) and [The Pogues](#).

During the 1990s, a subgenre of [folk metal](#) emerged in Ireland that fused [heavy metal music](#) with Irish and Celtic music. The pioneers of this subgenre were [Cruachan](#), [Primordial](#) and [Waylander](#).

Irish music has shown an immense increase in popularity with many attempting to return to their roots. Some contemporary music groups stick closer to a "traditional" sound, including [Altan](#), [Téada](#), [Danú](#), [Dervish](#), [Lúnasa](#), and [Solas](#). Others incorporate multiple cultures in a fusion of styles, such as [Afro Celt Sound System](#) and [Kíla](#).

Ireland has done well in the [Eurovision Song Contest](#), being the most successful country in the competition, with seven wins in 1970 with [Dana](#), 1980 and 1987 with [Johnny Logan](#), 1992 with [Linda Martin](#), 1993 with [Niamh Kavanagh](#), 1994 with [Paul Harrington](#) and [Charlie McGettigan](#) and in 1996 with [Eimear Quinn](#).²⁶³

259O'Lochlainn, Colm (1965). *More Irish Street Ballads*. Pan. p. p. vii. ISBN 0-33025-317-4.

260Butler, Jean; Edited by Andrew Higgins Wyndham (2006). *Re-imagining Ireland: Re-imagining Irish Dance*. Virginia: University of Virginia Press. p. p. 141. ISBN 0-81392-544-4. <http://books.google.com/books?id=Oo-u0p31yjOC>.

261Geraghty, Des (1994). *Luke Kelly: A Memoir*. Basement Press. p. pps. 26-30. ISBN 1-85594-090-6.

262Moore, Christy (2000). *One Voice: My Life in Song*. Hodder and Stoughton/Lir. ISBN 0-34076-839-8.

263"Ireland in shock Eurovision exit". BBC Online. 2005-05-19.

http://news.bbc.co.uk/1/hi/entertainment/tv_and_radio/4563257.stm. Retrieved on 2008-01-10.

Science

Ireland has a rich history in science²⁶⁴ and is known for its excellence in scientific research conducted at its many universities and institutions. Noted particularly are Ireland's contributions to [fiber optics technology](#) and related technologies.

The Irish philosopher and theologian [Johannes Scotus Eriugena](#) (c. 815–877) was considered one of the leading intellectuals of his era. Sir [Ernest Henry Shackleton](#) CVO OBE, (15 February 1874 - 5 January 1922) was an Anglo-Irish explorer who was one of the principal figures of the period known as the Heroic Age of Antarctic Exploration. He along with his expedition made the first ascent of Mount Erebus, and the discovery of the approximate location of the South Magnetic Pole, reached on 16 January 1909 by Edgeworth David, Douglas Mawson, and Alistair MacKay.

264Reville, William (2000-12-14). "[Ireland's Scientific Heritage](#)". *Understanding Science* series: *Famous Irish Scientists*. University College Cork; Faculty of Science. <http://understandingscience.ucc.ie/pages/irishscientists.htm>. Retrieved on 2008-11-08.



[Robert Boyle](#), best known for the formulation of Boyle's Law.

[Robert Boyle](#) (1627–1691) was an Irish natural philosopher, chemist, physicist, inventor and early [gentleman scientist](#), largely regarded one of the founders of modern chemistry. He is best known for the formulation of [Boyle's law](#), stating that the [pressure](#) and [volume](#) of an [ideal gas](#) are inversely proportional.²⁶⁵

Irish physicist [John Tyndall](#) (1820-1893) discovered the [Tyndall effect](#), explaining why the sky is blue.

Other notable Irish [physicists](#) include [Ernest Walton](#) (winner of the 1951 [Nobel Prize in Physics](#) with [Sir John Douglas Cockcroft](#) for splitting the nucleus of the atom by artificial means and contributions in the development of a new theory of [wave equation](#)),²⁶⁶ William Thomson, 1st Baron Kelvin (or [Lord Kelvin](#)) which the absolute temperature unit [Kelvin](#) is named after. Sir [Joseph Larmor](#) a physicist

and mathematician who made innovations in the understanding of electricity, dynamics, thermodynamics, and the electron theory of matter. His most influential work was *Aether and Matter*, a theoretical physics book published in 1900.²⁶⁷ [George Johnstone Stoney](#) (who introduced the term [electron](#) in 1891), [John Stewart Bell](#) (the originator of [Bell's Theorem](#) and a paper concerning the discovery of the [Bell-Jackiw-Adler anomaly](#)), who was nominated for a Nobel prize, mathematical physicist [George Francis FitzGerald](#), Sir [George Gabriel Stokes](#) and many others.²⁶⁸

Notable mathematicians include Sir [William Rowan Hamilton](#) (mathematician, physicist, astronomer and discoverer of [quaternions](#)), [Francis Ysidro Edgeworth](#) (influential in the development of neo-classical economics, including the [Edgeworth box](#)), [John B. Cosgrave](#) (specialist in [number theory](#), former head of the mathematics department of [St. Patrick's College](#) and discoverer of a new 2000-digit [prime number](#) in 1999 and a record composite [Fermat number](#) in 2003) and [John Lighton Synge](#) (who made progress in different fields of science, including mechanics and geometrical methods in general relativity and who had mathematician [John Nash](#) as one of his students).

265

266Finch, Eric; Denis Weaire (2006-10-06). "[Walton Biography](#)". [Trinity College](#) School of Physics. http://www.tcd.ie/Physics/history/walton/walton_biography.php. Retrieved on 2008-10-22.

267McCartney, Mark (2002-12-01). "[William Thomson: king of Victorian physics](#)". *Features (Physics World)*. <http://physicsworld.com/cws/article/print/16484>. Retrieved on 2008-11-22.

268

The Dublin Institute for Advanced Studies (DIAS) was established in 1940 by the Taoiseach Éamon de Valera.²⁶⁹ In 1940, physicist Erwin Schrödinger received an invitation to help establish the Institute. He became the Director of the School for Theoretical Physics and remained there for 17 years, during which time he became a naturalized Irish citizen.²⁷⁰

Sport

See also: [List of Irish sports people](#)

The most popular sports in Ireland are Gaelic Football and Association Football.²⁷¹ Together with Hurling and Rugby, they make up the four biggest team sports in Ireland. Gaelic Football is the most popular in terms of match attendance and community involvement,²⁷² and the All-Ireland Football Final is the biggest day in Ireland's sporting calendar. Association football, meanwhile, is the most commonly played team sport in Ireland and the most popular sport in which Ireland fields international teams.²⁷³ Furthermore, there is significant Irish interest in the English and (to a lesser extent) Scottish soccer leagues. Many other sports are also played and followed, particularly golf and horse racing but also show jumping, greyhound racing, swimming, boxing, basketball, cricket, fishing, handball, motorsport, tennis and hockey.

²⁶⁹"School of Theoretical Physics: History - Formation of the School". Dublin Institute for Advanced Studies. 2007-06-01. http://www.stp.dias.ie/history/history1_shtml. Retrieved on 2008-11-08.

²⁷⁰

²⁷¹"The Social Significance of Sport". The Economic and Social Research Institute. http://www.esri.ie/pdf/BKMNINT180_Main%20Text_Social%20and%20Economic%20Value%20of%20Sport.pdf. Retrieved on 2008-10-21.

²⁷²"Culture and Sport". *About Ireland*. Government of Ireland. <http://www.irlgov.ie/aboutireland/eng/cultureandsport.asp>. Retrieved on 2008-11-08.

²⁷³"Sports Participation and Health Among Adults in Ireland". The Economic and Social Research Institute. http://www.esri.ie/UserFiles/publications/20070223162340/BKMNINT178_Main%20Text%20Chapters%201-4.pdf. Retrieved on 2008-10-15.

Hurling and Gaelic football, along with camogie, ladies' Gaelic football, handball and rounders, make up the national sports of Ireland, collectively known as Gaelic games. All Gaelic games are governed by the Gaelic Athletic Association (GAA), with the exception of ladies' Gaelic football and camogie, which are governed by separate organisations. The GAA is organised on an all-Ireland basis with all 32 counties competing. The headquarters of the GAA (and the main stadium) is located at the 82,500²⁷⁴ capacity Croke Park in north Dublin. Major GAA games are played there, including the semi-finals and finals of the All-Ireland Senior Football Championship and All-Ireland Senior Hurling Championship. During the redevelopment of the Lansdowne Road stadium, international rugby and soccer are played there.²⁷⁵ All GAA players, even at the highest level, are amateurs, receiving no wages (although they are permitted to receive a certain amount of income from sources such as sponsorship, grants or scholarships).

The Irish Football Association (IFA) was originally the governing body for Association football throughout the island. The game has been played in Ireland since the 1860s (Cliftonville F.C. of Belfast being Ireland's oldest club) but remained a minority sport outside of Ulster until the 1880s. However, some clubs based outside Belfast felt that the IFA largely favoured Ulster-based, Protestant clubs in such matters as selection for the national team. Following an incident in which, despite an earlier promise, the IFA, for security reasons, moved an Irish Cup final replay from Dublin to Belfast,²⁷⁶ the clubs based in what would soon become the Free State set up a new Football Association of the Irish Free State (FAIFS) - now known as the Football Association of Ireland (FAI) - in 1921. Despite being initially blacklisted by the Home Nations' associations, the FAI was recognised by FIFA in 1923 and organised its first international fixture in 1926 (against Italy). However, both the IFA and FAI continued to select their teams from the whole of Ireland, with some players earning international caps for matches with both teams. Both also referred to their respective teams as "Ireland". In 1950, FIFA directed the associations only to select players from within their respective territories, and in 1953 FIFA further clarified that the FAI's team was to be known only as "Republic of Ireland", and the IFA's team only as "Northern Ireland" (with certain exceptions). Northern Ireland qualified for the World Cup finals in 1958 (reaching the quarter-finals), 1982 and 1986. Team Republic qualified for the World Cup finals in 1990 (reaching the quarter-finals), 1994, 2002 and the European Championships in 1988.



Tyrone v Kerry at the All-Ireland Football Final in 2005.

274"Croke Park. Not just a venue. A destination.". Croke Park Stadium. <http://www.crokepark.ie/>. Retrieved on 2007-10-03.

275"For First Time, Croke Park Is Ireland's Common Ground". The Washington Post. 2007-02-06. <http://www.washingtonpost.com/wp-dyn/content/article/2007/02/05/AR2007020501459.html>. Retrieved on 2008-08-14.

276"FAI History: 1921-1930". Football Association of Ireland. 2006-03-20. http://www.fai.ie/index.php?option=com_content&task=view&id=32&Itemid=9. Retrieved on 2008-10-21.

The [Irish rugby team](#) includes players from north and south, and the [Irish Rugby Football Union](#) (IRFU) governs the sport on both sides of the border.

Consequently in international rugby, the Ireland team represents the whole island. The Irish rugby team have played in every [Rugby World Cup](#), making the quarter-finals at four of them. Ireland also hosted games during the [1991](#) and the [1999 Rugby World Cups](#) (including a quarter-final). There are four professional provincial sides that contest the [Magners League](#) and [Heineken Cup](#). Irish rugby has become increasingly competitive at both the international and provincial levels since the sport went professional in 1994. During that time, [Ulster](#) ([1999](#)²⁷⁷) and [Munster](#) ([2006](#)²⁷⁸ and [2008](#))²⁷⁹ have both won the Heineken Cup. The [Ireland cricket team](#) was among the associate nations which qualified for the [2007 Cricket World Cup](#), where it defeated [Pakistan](#) and finished second in its pool, earning a place in the [Super 8 stage](#) of the competition.

The [Irish rugby league team](#) is also organised on an all-Ireland basis. The team is made up predominantly of players based in England with Irish family connections, with others drawn from the local competition and Australia. Ireland reached the quarter-finals of the [2000 Rugby League World Cup](#).

As with rugby and Gaelic games, [cricket](#), [golf](#), [tennis](#), [rowing](#), [hockey](#) and most other sports are organised on an all-island basis. [Greyhound racing](#) and [horse racing](#) are both popular in Ireland: greyhound stadiums are well attended and there are frequent horse race meetings. The Republic is noted for the breeding and training of race horses and is also a large exporter of racing dogs. The horse racing sector is largely concentrated in the [central east](#) of the Republic. [Boxing](#) is also an all-island sport governed by the [Irish Amateur Boxing Association](#). In 1992, [Michael Carruth](#) won a [gold medal](#) for boxing in the [Barcelona Olympic Games](#). Irish athletics has seen some development in recent times, with [Sonia O'Sullivan](#) winning two notable medals at 5,000 metres; gold at the 1995 [World Championships](#) and silver at the [2000 Sydney Olympics](#). [Gillian O'Sullivan](#) won silver in the 20k walk at the 2003 [World Championships](#), while sprint hurdler [Derval O'Rourke](#) won gold at the 2006 World Indoor Championship in [Moscow](#).

277"[Munster fulfil their destiny](#)". *Match report*. European Rugby Cup. 2006-05-20.

http://www.ercrugby.com/eng/82_629.php. Retrieved on 2008-11-08.

278"[The Fourth Heineken Cup Final](#)". *Match report*. European Rugby Cup. 1999-01-30.

http://www.ercrugby.com/eng/12_5287.php. Retrieved on 2008-11-08.

279"[Munster claim second Heineken Cup](#)". *Match report*. European Rugby Cup. 2008-05-24.

http://www.ercrugby.com/eng/12_10240.php. Retrieved on 2008-11-08.

Golf is a popular sport in Ireland and golf tourism is a major industry. The [2006 Ryder Cup](#) was held at [The K Club](#) in [County Kildare](#).²⁸⁰ [Pádraig Harrington](#) became the first Irishman since [Fred Daly](#) in 1947 to win the [British Open](#) at [Carnoustie](#) in July 2007.²⁸¹ He successfully defended his title in July 2008²⁸² before going on to win the [PGA Championship](#) in August.²⁸³ Harrington became the first European to win the PGA Championship in 78 years ([Tommy Armour](#) in 1930), and was the first winner from Ireland.

The west coast of Ireland, [Lahinch](#) and [Donegal Bay](#) in particular, have popular surfing beaches; being fully exposed to the [Atlantic Ocean](#). Donegal Bay is shaped like a funnel and catches West/South-West Atlantic winds, creating good surf - especially in winter. In recent years, [Bundoran](#) has hosted European championship surfing. The south-west of Ireland, such as the [Dingle Peninsula](#) and [Lahinch](#), also has surf beaches. [Scuba diving](#) is increasingly popular in Ireland with clear waters and large populations of sea life, particularly along the western seaboard. There are also many shipwrecks along the coast of Ireland, with some of the best [wreck dives](#) being in [Malin Head](#) and off the [County Cork](#) coast. With thousands of lakes, over 14000 kilometres (8700 mi) of fish bearing rivers, and over 3700 kilometres (2300 mi) of coastline, Ireland is a popular [angling](#) destination. The temperate Irish climate is suited to sport angling. While [salmon](#) and [trout](#) fishing remain popular with anglers, salmon fishing in particular received a boost in 2006 with the closing of the salmon driftnet fishery. [Coarse fishing](#) continues to increase its profile. Sea angling is developed with many beaches mapped and signposted, and in recent times the range of sea angling species has increased.²⁸⁴

280"[2006 Ryder Cup Team Europe](#)". PGA of America, Ryder Cup Limited. 2006-01-23. http://www.rydercup.com/2006/europe/news/20060123_home.html. Retrieved on 2008-11-08.

281 [Brennan, Séamus](#) (2007-07-22). "[Séamus Brennan, Minister for Arts, Sport and Tourism comments on victory by Pádraig Harrington in the 2007 British Open Golf Championship](#)". *Press release*. <http://www.arts-sport-tourism.gov.ie/publications/release.asp?ID=2028>. Retrieved on 2008-11-08.

282" [Peter Dawson speaks about golf's Olympic ambition](#)". *The Open Championship 2008* (Opengolf.com). 2008-10-14.

<http://www.opengolf.com/ChampionshipGolf/TheOpenChampionship/News.aspx?searchstring=Peter+Dawson>. Retrieved on 2008-10-15.

283"[In Pictures: Harrington wins US PGA](#)". [RTÉ](#). 2008-08-11.

<http://www.rte.ie/sport/golf/2008/0811/harrington.html>. Retrieved on 2008-08-14.

284"[Fishing in Ireland](#)". Central Fisheries Board. http://www.cfb.ie/fishing_in_ireland/. Retrieved on 2008-11-08.

Places of interest

There are three [World Heritage Sites](#) on the island; these are the [Bend of the Boyne](#), [Skellig Michael](#) and the [Giant's Causeway](#).^{285 286} A number of other places are on the tentative list, for example [the Burren](#) and [Mount Stewart](#).²⁸⁷

Some of the most visited sites in Ireland include [Bunratty Castle](#), the [Rock of Cashel](#), the [Cliffs of Moher](#), [Holy Cross Abbey](#) and [Blarney Castle](#).²⁸⁸ Historically important monastic sites include [Glendalough](#) and [Clonmacnoise](#), which are maintained as [national monuments](#).²⁸⁹

[Dublin](#) is the most heavily touristed region,²⁹⁰ and home to several top attractions such as the [Guinness Storehouse](#) and [Book of Kells](#).²⁹¹ The west and south west (including the [Killarney](#) and [Dingle](#) regions in County Kerry, and Galway and the [Aran Islands](#)) are also popular tourist destinations.²⁹²

The [stately homes](#), built during the 17th, 18th and 19th centuries in [Palladian](#), [Neoclassical](#) and [neo-Gothic](#) styles, such as, [Castle Ward](#), [Castletown House](#), [Bantry House](#), are of interest to tourists, and those converted into hotels, such as [Ashford Castle](#), [Castle Leslie](#) and [Dromoland Castle](#) can be enjoyed as accommodation.²⁹³

285Els, Slots. "[World Heritage Sites in Ireland](#)". UNESCO's World Heritage Site. <http://www.worldheritagesite.org/countries/ireland.html>. Retrieved on 2008-10-22.

286Els, Slots. "[World Heritage Sites in UK](#)". UNESCO's World Heritage Site. <http://www.worldheritagesite.org/countries/unitedkingdom.html>. Retrieved on 2008-10-22.

287"[World Heritage List - Tentative listings database](#)". UNESCO. <http://whc.unesco.org/en/tentativelists/308/>. Retrieved on 2008-10-22.

288Fáilte Ireland (2006). "[Tourism Facts](#)" (PDF). National Tourism Development Authority. <http://www.failteireland.ie/getdoc/975fbac0-cf5d-4574-946e-26700b8a4efa/Tourism-Facts-2006.aspx>. Retrieved on 2008-10-22.

289"[National Monuments in Ireland](#)". *National Monuments*. National Monuments Service. <http://www.archaeology.ie/NationalMonuments/>. Retrieved on 2008-10-22.

290

291

292

293Fisher, Robert; Editor: (2008). *Fodor's Ireland 2008*. New York: [Fodor's](#). ISBN 1-4000-1821-5. <http://www.fodors.com/world/europe/ireland/>.

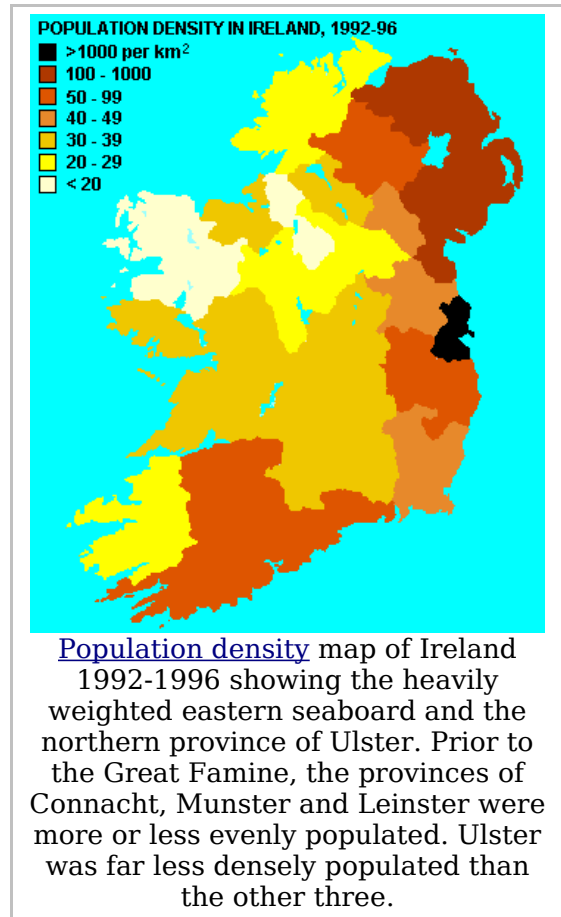
Demographics

Ireland has been inhabited for at least 9,000 years, although little is known about the [paleolithic](#) and [neolithic](#) inhabitants of the island (other than by inference from genetic research in 2004 that challenges the idea of migration from central Europe and proposes a flow along the Atlantic coast from Spain).²⁹⁴²⁹⁵ Early historical and genealogical records note the existence of dozens of different peoples that may or may not be "mythological" ([Cruithne](#), [Attacotti](#), [Conmaicne](#), [Eóganachta](#), [Érainn](#), [Soghain](#), to name but a few).

During the past 1,000 years or so, [Vikings](#), [Normans](#), [Scots](#) and [English](#) have all added to the indigenous gene pool.

Ireland's largest religious group is the [Catholic Church](#) (over 73% for the entire island, and about 86.8%²⁹⁶ for the Republic), and most of the rest of the population adhere to one of the various [Protestant](#) denominations. The largest is the Anglican [Church of Ireland](#). The Irish [Muslim](#) community is growing, mostly through increased immigration (see [Islam in Ireland](#)). The island also has a small [Jewish community](#) (see [History of the Jews in Ireland](#)). Over 4% of the Republic's population describe themselves as of no religion.²⁹⁷

Ireland has for centuries been a place of emigration, particularly to England, [Scotland](#), the United States, Canada, and Australia, see [Irish diaspora](#). With growing prosperity, Ireland has become a place of immigration instead. Since joining the EU in 2004, [Polish](#) people have been the largest source of immigrants (over 150,000)²⁹⁸ from [Central Europe](#), followed by other immigrants from [Lithuania](#), the [Czech Republic](#) and [Latvia](#).²⁹⁹



294"Zimbabwe farmer to be charged with murder of black settler". Thomas Crosbie Media. 27 May 2004. <http://www.breakingnews.ie/2004/09/09/story165780.html>. Retrieved on 2008-10-15.

295Oppenheimer, Stephen (October 2006). "Myths of British ancestry". *Special report (Prospect Magazine)* (127). ISSN 1359-5024. http://www.prospect-magazine.co.uk/article_details.php?id=7817. Retrieved on 2008-10-15.

296"Census 2006 Volume 13 Religion" (PDF). Central Statistics Office. http://www.cso.ie/census/census2006results/volume_13/volume_13_religion.pdf. Retrieved on 2008-01-29.

297

298Sullivan, Kevin (2007-10-24). "Hustling to Find Classrooms For All in a Diverse Ireland". Washington Post. http://www.washingtonpost.com/wp-dyn/content/article/2007/10/23/AR2007102302162_pf.html. Retrieved on 2008-11-09.

299"eircom launches two new Talktime International packages". *Press Releases: Latest News*. Eircom. July 2007. <http://home.eircom.net/about/press/2007/July/10763015>. Retrieved on

Ireland's high standard of living, high wage economy and EU membership attract many migrants from [the newest of the European Union countries](#): Ireland has had a significant number of [Romanian](#) immigrants since the 1990s. In recent years, mainland [Chinese](#) have been migrating to Ireland in significant numbers (up to 100,000).³⁰⁰ [Nigerians](#), along with people from other [African](#) countries have accounted for a large proportion of the non-[European Union](#) migrants to Ireland.

Ireland is multilingual but predominantly [English-speaking](#), with [Irish](#), the first official language of the Republic, the second most commonly spoken language.³⁰¹ In the North, English is the de facto official language, but official recognition is afforded to both Irish and [Ulster-Scots language](#). All three languages are spoken on both sides of the border. In recent decades, with the increase of immigration on an all-Ireland basis, many more languages have been introduced, particularly deriving from Asia and Eastern Europe, such as Chinese, Polish, Russian, Turkish and Latvian.

Cities

After Dublin (1.7m in Greater Dublin), Ireland's largest cities are [Belfast](#) (600,000 in Belfast Metropolitan Area), [Cork](#) (380,000 in [Greater Cork](#)), [Derry](#) (110,000 in [Derry Urban Area](#)), [Limerick](#) (93,321 including suburbs), [Galway](#) (71,983), [Lisburn](#) (71,465), [Waterford](#) (49,240 including suburbs), [Newry](#) (27,433), [Kilkenny](#) (23,967 incl. suburbs) and [Armagh](#) (14,590).

2008-11-09.

300Casey, Garrett (2008-03-21). "[Up to 10,000 Chinese Christians in Ireland: DUFEM report](#)". *Gazette*. Church of Ireland. <http://gazette.ireland.anglican.org/2008/210308/index210308.htm>. Retrieved on 2008-11-09.

301"[Table 8: Population aged 15 years and over in the labour force, classified by intermediate occupational group and ability to speak Irish](#)". *Census 2006 - Volume 9 - Irish Language*. CSO. <http://beyond2020.cso.ie/Census/TableViewer/tableView.aspx?ReportId=10388>. Retrieved on 2008-11-09.(37.6% of workforce (>15 years) classified as "Irish speakers")

Transport

Air



There are five main international airports in Ireland: [Dublin Airport](#), [Belfast International Airport](#) (Aldergrove), [Cork Airport](#), [Shannon Airport](#) and [Ireland West Airport \(Knock\)](#). Dublin Airport is the [busiest airport in Ireland](#),³⁰² carrying over 22 million passengers per year;³⁰³ a new terminal and runway is now under construction, costing over €2 billion.³⁰⁴ All provide services to Great Britain and continental Europe, while Belfast International, Dublin, Shannon and

Ireland West (Knock) also offer a range of transatlantic services. Shannon was once an important stopover on the trans-Atlantic route for refuelling operations³⁰⁵ and, with Dublin, is still one of the Ireland's two designated transatlantic gateway airports.

There are several smaller regional airports: [George Best Belfast City Airport](#), [City of Derry Airport](#) (Eglinton), [Galway Airport](#), [Kerry Airport](#) (Farranfore), ([Knock](#)), [Sligo Airport](#) (Strandhill), [Waterford Airport](#), and [Donegal Airport](#) (Carrickfinn). Scheduled services from these regional points are mostly limited to the rest of Ireland and Great Britain.

Airlines in Ireland include: [Aer Lingus](#) (the national airline of Ireland), [Ryanair](#), [Aer Arann](#) and [CityJet](#).

302"[About us](#)". *Dublin Airport*. Dublin Airport Authority. <http://www.dublinairport.com/about-us/>. Retrieved on 2008-11-09.

303"[Dublin Airport tops 23 million passengers in 2007](#)". *Business*. Thomas Crosbie Media. 2008-01-22. <http://www.breakingnews.ie/business/mheyojoicwgb/>. Retrieved on 2008-11-09.

304"[DAA To Begin Building New Terminal Within Weeks](#)". *Press Releases*. Dublin Airport Authority. 2007-07-29. <http://www.dublinairportauthority.com/media-centre/press-releases/112007.html>. Retrieved on 2008-11-09.

305"[Shannon stopover to go by 2008](#)". *Business News*. RTÉ. 2005-11-11. <http://www.rte.ie/business/2005/1111/shannon.html>. Retrieved on 2008-11-09.

Rail

The [rail](#) network in Ireland was developed by various private companies, some of which received [\(British\) Government](#) funding in the late 19th century. The network reached its greatest extent by 1920. The [broad gauge](#) of 1,600 mm (5 ft 3 in)³⁰⁶ was eventually settled upon throughout the island, although there were also hundreds of kilometres of 914 mm (3 ft) [narrow gauge railways](#).³⁰⁷

Long distance passenger trains in the Republic are managed by [Iarnród Éireann](#) (*Irish Rail*) and connect most major towns and cities across the country.

In Dublin, two local rail networks provide transportation in the city and its immediate vicinity. The [Dublin Area Rapid Transit](#) (DART) links the city centre with coastal suburbs, while a new [light rail](#) system named [Luas](#), opened in 2004, transports passengers to the central and western suburbs. Several more Luas lines are planned as well as an eventual upgrade to [metro](#). The DART is run by Iarnród Éireann while the Luas is being run by [Veolia](#) under franchise from the [Railway Procurement Agency](#) (R.P.A.).

Under the Irish government's [Transport 21](#) plan, reopening the [Navan-Clonsilla](#) rail link, the Cork-[Midleton](#) rail link and the Western Rail Corridor are amongst plans for Ireland's railways.³⁰⁸

In Northern Ireland, all rail services are provided by [Northern Ireland Railways](#) (N.I.R.), part of [Translink](#). Services in Northern Ireland are sparse in comparison to the rest of Ireland or Britain. A large railway network was severely curtailed in the 1950s and 1960s (in particular by the [Ulster Transport Authority](#)). The current situation includes suburban services to [Larne](#), [Newry](#) and [Bangor](#), as well as services to [Derry](#). There is also a branch from [Coleraine](#) to [Portrush](#). Waterside Station in Derry is the main railway station for [Derry](#) as well as [County Donegal](#) in Ireland, which no longer has a rail network.

Ireland also has one of the largest dedicated [freight railways](#) in Europe, operated by [Bord na Móna](#). This company has [narrow gauge railways](#)³⁰⁹ totalling nearly 1,400 kilometres (870 miles).³¹⁰

306"[CIA World Factbook - Ireland - Transportation](#)". CIA. 2008-11-06. <https://www.cia.gov/library/publications/the-world-factbook/geos/ei.html#Trans>. Retrieved on 2008-11-11.

307

308"[Heavy Rail](#)". *Project*. Transport 21. 2008-06-18.

http://www.transport21.ie/Projects/Heavy_Rail/Heavy_Rail.html. Retrieved on 2008-11-11.

309

310"[The Bog Railway](#)". *Student Room*. [Bord na Móna](#). <http://www.bnm.ie/corporate/index.jsp?nID=358&pID=357>. Retrieved on 2008-11-11.

Roads

Motorists must drive on the [left](#) in Ireland, as in [Great Britain](#), Australia, [New Zealand](#), [India](#), [Hong Kong](#), [Pakistan](#), [Japan](#), and a number of other countries. Tourists driving on the wrong side of the road cause serious accidents every year.³¹¹ The island of Ireland has an extensive road network, with a (developing) motorway network fanning out from Belfast, Cork and Dublin. Historically, land owners developed most roads and later [Turnpike Trusts](#) collected tolls so that as early as 1800 Ireland had a 16,100 km (10,000 mi) road network.³¹²

In recent years the Irish Government launched Transport 21 which is the largest investment project ever in Ireland's transport system - with €34 billion being invested from 2006 until 2015. Work on a number of road projects has already commenced while a number of objectives have already been completed.³¹³ The Transport 21 plan can largely be divided into five categories, Metro / Luas, Heavy rail, roads, buses and airports. The plan for Transport 21 was announced on 1 November 2005 by the then Minister for Transport, Martin Cullen.³¹⁴

The year 1815 marked the inauguration of the first [horsecar](#) service from Clonmel to Thurles and Limerick run by [Charles Bianconi](#).³¹⁵ Now, the main bus companies are [Bus Éireann](#) in the Republic and [Ulsterbus](#), a division of [Translink](#), in Northern Ireland, both of which offer extensive passenger service in all parts of the island. [Dublin Bus](#) specifically serves the greater Dublin area, and a further division of Translink called [Metro](#), operates services within the greater [Belfast](#) area. Translink also operate [Ulsterbus Foyle](#) in the [Derry Urban Area](#).

All speed limit signs in the Republic changed to the metric system in 2005. Some direction signs still show distance in miles.³¹⁶ Use of imperial measurements are usually limited to [pints](#) of [beer](#) in pubs, and informal measurement of human height ([feet](#) and [inches](#)) and human weight (usually stones, but [pounds](#) and ounces for infants).

311"[Ireland: Country Specific Information: Traffic Safety and Road Conditions](#)". *International Travel Information*. U.S. Department of State.

http://travel.state.gov/travel/cis_pa_tw/cis/cis_1145.html. Retrieved on 2008-11-11.

312"History of Transport in Ireland, Part 1". *About Us*. [C oras Iompair  ireann](#). http://www.cie.ie/about_us/schools_and_enthusiasts.asp#1. Retrieved on 2008-11-11.

313"[Roads](#)". *Projects*. Transport 21. 2008-06-18.

<http://www.transport21.ie/Projects/Roads/Roads.html>. Retrieved on 2008-11-11.

314Ahern, Bertie (2005-11-05). "[Speech by An Taoiseach, Bertie Ahern T.D., at the launch of Transport 21 in Dublin Castle](#)". *Media: Launch Materials*. [Transport 21](#).

http://www.transport21.ie/MEDIA/Launch_Material/Speech_by_An_Taoiseach_Bertie_Ahern_T.D._at_the_launch_of_Transport_21_in_Dublin_Castle.html. Retrieved on 2008-11-08.

315Murphy, John (2005-01-04). "[Bianconi home to become Clonmel hotel](#)". *Irish Examiner*. <http://archives.tcm.ie/irishexaminer/2005/01/04/story573513087.asp>. Retrieved on 2008-11-11.

316Nolen, Kevin (2007-04-17). "[Lost: Dublin signpost with distances in miles](#)". *ErasmusPC*. http://www.erasmuspc.com/index.php?option=com_content&task=view&id=318&Itemid=88. Retrieved on 2008-11-11.

Energy network

For much of their existence [electricity networks](#) in the Republic of Ireland and Northern Ireland were entirely separate. Both networks were designed and constructed independently, but are now connected with three interlinks and also connected through [Britain](#) to mainland [Europe](#). The [Electricity Supply Board](#) (ESB) in the Republic drove a rural electrification programme in the 1940s until the 1970s.

Ireland, north and south has faced difficulties in providing continuous power at peak load. The situation in the North is complicated by the issue of private companies not supplying NIE with enough power, while in the South, the ESB has failed to modernise its power stations. In the latter case, availability of power plants has averaged 66% recently, one of the worst such figures in Western Europe.



Ringsend power station, Dublin.

The [natural gas](#) network is also now all-Ireland, with an interconnector from [Antrim](#) to [Scotland](#), and a further two interconnectors from [Dublin](#) to Britain. Most of Ireland's gas now comes through the interconnectors with a decreasing supply from the [Kinsale](#) field. The [Corrib Gas Field](#) off the coast of [County Mayo](#) has yet to come online, and is facing some localised opposition over the [controversial decision](#) to refine the gas onshore.

Renewable Energy

There have been recent efforts in Ireland to use [renewable energy](#) such as [wind energy](#) with large [wind farms](#) being constructed in coastal counties such as [Donegal](#), Mayo and Antrim. What will be the world's largest offshore wind farm is currently being developed at [Arklow Bank](#) off the coast of [Wicklow](#). It is predicted to generate 10% of Ireland's energy needs when it is complete. These constructions have in some cases been delayed by opposition from locals, most recently on [Achill Island](#), some of whom consider the [wind turbines](#) to be unsightly. Another issue in the Republic of Ireland is the failure of the aging network to cope with the varying availability of power from such installations. The ESB's [Turlough Hill](#) is the only energy storage mechanism in Ireland.³¹⁷

317"Options For Future Renewable Energy Policy, Targets And Programmes issued by Department of Communications, Energy and Natural Resources". Hibernian Wind Power Ltd. 2004-02-27. http://www.hibernianwindpower.ie/hiberwindresponse_dcmnr.pdf. Retrieved on 2008-11-11.

See also

- [List of islands of Ireland](#)
- [List of Ireland-related topics](#)
- [List of topics related to Northern Ireland](#)
- [List of Counties in Ireland](#)
- [List of towns in Ireland](#)
- [Tourist destinations in Ireland](#)
- [Kingdom of Ireland](#)
- [The Ireland Funds](#)
- [Irish people](#)
- [Lordship of Ireland](#)
- [Clonycavan Man](#)

References

- Arnold, Bruce (1977). *Irish Art: A Concise History*. London: Thames & Hudson. pp. 180. ISBN 0-500-20148-X.
- Becker, Annette; Wang, Wilfried (1997). *20th-century Architecture: Ireland*. Munich: Prestel. pp. 198. ISBN 3-7913-1719-9.
- Collins, Neil; Cradden, Terry (2001). *Irish Politics Today*. Manchester, UK: Manchester University Press. pp. pps. 163. ISBN 0-71906-174-1.
<http://books.google.com/books?id=081Oopn2zbUC>.
- Cullinane, J.P. (1973), *Phycology of the south coast of Ireland*, University College Cork
- Dennison, Gabriel; Ni Fhloinn, Baibre (1994). *Traditional Architecture in Ireland*. Dublin: Environmental Institute, University College Dublin. pp. 94. ISBN 1-898473-09-9.
- Dooney, Sean; O'Toole, John (1992). *Irish Government Today*. Dublin: Gill and Macmillan. pp. 247. ISBN 0-71711-703-0.
<http://www.gillmacmillan.ie/Ecom/Library3.nsf/CatalogByCategory/86E3F0EC0519FDAF80256AE000373702?OpenDocument>.
- Ellis, Steven G. (1921). *The Story of the Irish Race: A Popular History of Ireland*. Ireland: The Irish Publishing Co. pp. 768. ISBN 0-517-06408-1.
<http://books.google.com/books?id=YPgEAAAACAAJ>.
- Fairley, J.S. (1975), *An Irish Beast Book. A Natural History of Ireland's Furred Wildlife*, Blackstaff Press, Belfast, ISBN 85640 090 4

- [Foster, Robert Fitzroy](#) (1988). [Modern Ireland, 1600-1972](#). Penguin Books. pp. 688. ISBN 0-7139-9010-4. <http://books.google.com/books?id=h95zAAAAIAAJ&pgis=1>.
- Hackney, P. Ed. (1992). *Stewart and Corry's Flora of the North-east of Ireland*. Belfast: Institute of Irish Studies, The Queen's University. ISBN 0 85 389 4469.
- Haigh, A.; Lawton, C. (2007). "Wild mammals of an Irish urban forest". *The Irish Naturalists' Journal* (Belfast: I.N.J. Committee) **28** (10): 395-403. [ISSN 0021-1311](#).
- Hardy, F.G.; Guiry, M.D. (2006), *A Check-list and Atlas of the Seaweeds of Britain and Ireland* (revised ed.), London: British Phycological Society, available from Koeltz Books, Germany, pp. x + 435, ISBN 3-906166-35-X
- Herm, Gerhard (2002), *The Celts*, Ireland: St. Martin's Press, ISBN 0312313438
- Knowles, M.C. (1929), "The Lichens of Ireland", *Proceedings of the Royal Irish Academy* **38**: 179- 434
- Morton, O. (1994), *Marine Algae of Northern Ireland*, Ulster Museum, ISBN 0 900761 28 8
- Morton, O. (2003), "The marine algae macroalgae of County Donegal, Ireland", *Bulletin Irish biogeog. Society* **27**: 3-164
- Nunn, J.D. (2002), *Marine Biodiversity in Ireland and Adjacent Waters*, **Proceedings of a Conference 26-27 April 2001** (Publication no. 8 ed.), Belfast: Ulster Museum
- [O'Croinin, Daibhi](#) (2005). [Prehistoric and Early Ireland](#). Oxford, UK: Oxford University Press. pp. 1219. ISBN 0-19821-737-4. <http://books.google.com/books?id=SJSDj1dDvNUC>.
- Ó Gráda, Cormac (1997). [A Rocky Road: The Irish Economy Since the 1920s](#). Manchester University Press. pp. 246. ISBN 0-71904-584-3. <http://books.google.com/books?id=zVHgO4-nkhkC>.
- Oppenheimer, Stephen (2006). *Origins of the British: A Genetic Detective Story*. New York: [Carroll & Graf](#). pp. 534. ISBN 0-78671-890-0.
- [O'Rahilly, T. F.](#) (1947), *Early Irish History and Mythology*, US: Medieval Academy of America
- Scannell, Mary J.P.; Synnott, Donal M. (1972). *Census catalogue of the flora of Ireland*. Dublin: Department of Agriculture & Fisheries.
- Seaward, M.R.D. (1984), "Census Catalogue of Irish Lichens", *Glasra* **8**: 1-32
- Woodcock, N.H.; Strachan, Robin A. (2000). [Geological History of Britain and Ireland](#). Hoboken, New Jersey: [Blackwell Publishing](#). pp. 423. ISBN 0-63203-656-7. <http://books.google.ie/books?id=dTkKn8Ufzd4C>.
- Wallis, Geoff; Wilson, Sue (2001). *The Rough Guide to Irish Music*. [Rough Guides](#). pp. 599. ISBN 1-85828-642-5.

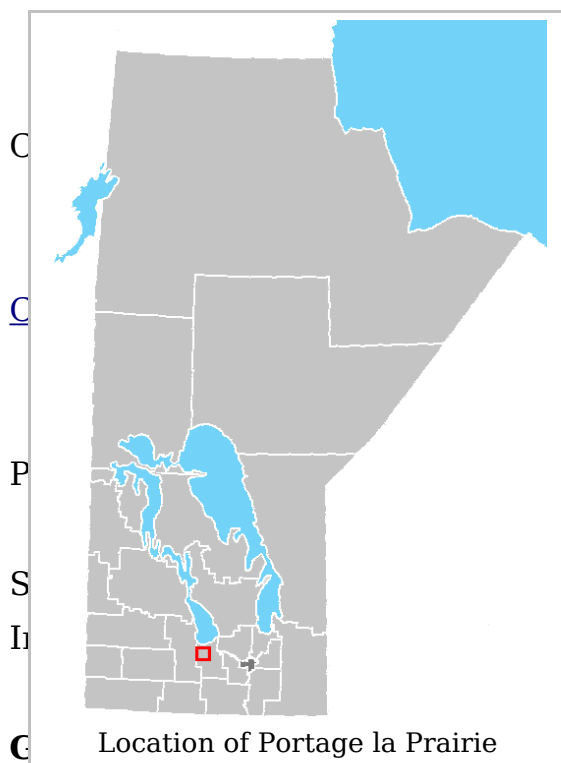
External links

- [Republic of Ireland travel guide](#) from [Wikitravel](#)
- [Northern Ireland travel guide](#) from [Wikitravel](#)
- [History of Ireland: Primary Documents](#)
- [Encyclopaedia Britannica's Ireland country page](#)
- [Ireland Facts](#) Photo and information gallery from AOL Research & Learn

Portage la Prairie

Portage la Prairie

Motto: Always a Reason, Whatever the Season!



26" W

Canada

Manitoba

1738

1880 (town)

1907(city)

Location of Portage la Prairie

- Mayor

Ken Brennan

Area

- Total

24.67 km² (9.5 sq mi)

Elevation

262 m (860 ft)

Population (2006)

- Total

12728

- [Density](#)

515.9/km² (1336.2/sq mi)

[Time zone](#)

Central Time zone ([UTC-6](#))

[Area code\(s\)](#)

204

Website

[\[3\]](#)

Portage la Prairie (pronounced /ˈpɔːrtədʒ lɑː ˈpreɪri/ in English) is a [city](#) in the [Central Plains Region](#) of [Manitoba, Canada](#). As of 2006, the [population](#) was 12,728. The [area](#) of the city was 24.67 square kilometres (9.5 sq mi). It is located approximately 70 kilometres (45 miles) west of [Winnipeg](#) and sits on the [Assiniboine River](#), which flooded the town persistently until a ditch north to [Lake Manitoba](#) (the [Assiniboine River Floodway](#)) was built to divert the flood waters.

The name is derived from the French word *portage*, which means to carry a canoe overland between waterways. In this case the "portage" was between the Assiniboine River and Lake Manitoba, over *la prairie*.

According to Environment Canada, Portage la Prairie has the most sunny days in warm months in Canada.

Topography

The city became a major transportation centre due to its proximity to the river and later, the location of the main lines of the country's national railways passing through the community, all within a few hundred meters of each other. This has made Portage la Prairie one of the most ideal places for [railway aficionados](#) to view trains.

The city has an aggressive tree planting program and is known for its mature urban forest. A collection of some of the largest [cottonwood](#) trees in Canada line the west end of the main street known as Saskatchewan Avenue, and, along with many other varieties, are present throughout the city.

It is also the home of former [Prime Minister of Canada](#), [Arthur Meighen](#), a school and an avenue are named in his honour.

Parks

In central Portage la Prairie, there is a [peninsula](#) known as Island Park, bounded by an [oxbow lake](#) called Crescent Lake. Every winter, the "island" has a festival of lights consisting of Christmas lights decorating a driving path around the perimeter. In addition, a highly popular winter lights parade is held. The island has an 18 hole golf course, Portage Industrial Exhibition grounds which hosts various agricultural competitions and midway, an outdoor water park, a one-half mile horse racing track with accompanying grandstand, a large pen enclosure for deer, a birdcage area featuring peacocks, playgrounds, walking trails, tennis courts, a duck pond, various monuments, and an extensive [arboretum](#). As well, Crescent Lake is home to flocks of migrating and nesting [Canada Geese](#). Also not far southwest lies [Spruce Woods Provincial Park](#) and not far north lies [St. Ambrose Beach Provincial Park](#).

Attractions

Currently the city has embarked on the building of a multi use recreation centre on the Exhibition Grounds. Included are state of the art arenas, water park and swimming pool along with other amenities.

Other Attractions include the world's largest [Coca-Cola](#) can. It was constructed from an old [water tower](#) and is now located beside the local [Canadian Tire](#) and Westpark School; as well as a Potato Festival each summer. It is the world strawberry capital and North American potato processing capital. Many U-pick strawberry and [Saskatoon](#) farms are within 15 minute drive by car.

Fort La Reine Museum and Pioneer Village

[Fort La Reine](#) depicts life in the 1800s complete with a blacksmith shop, trading post, country church, schoolhouse, and several restored homes. The original fort was built in 1738 by the French explorer [Pierre Gaultier de Varennes](#) and served as his headquarters for 15 years. The museum is also home to a railway caboose and the 1882 official rail car of [William Van Horne](#), builder of the [Canadian Pacific Railway](#).

Manitoba Softball Hall of Fame/Museum

The Manitoba Softball Hall of Fame/Museum is dedicated to the history of softball in Manitoba. It has memorabilia from 1930s to the present. Inductees to the Hall of Fame are showcased.

Portage Arts Centre & Gallery

The Portage Arts Centre & Gallery has monthly exhibits, gift gallery, art classes, and art rental program. In the past, it has also hosted small concerts, including Scott Carman and Graham Tabor.

City Hall

Portage la Prairie's City Hall is a limestone structure that was designed by [Thomas Fuller](#), who also designed the [Parliament Buildings](#) in [Ottawa](#). It was opened in 1898 as a Dominion Post Office and became City Hall in 1960. The building was declared a historical site in 1986.

Military

Portage la Prairie has a civilian/military airbase south of the community known as Southport. It was established as part of the [British Commonwealth Air Training Plan](#) during [World War II](#) and trained thousands of pilots for military service from around the world.

Southport remains a training base for [Canadian Forces](#) pilots, but today the *base* is the home to the Canada Wings Aviation Training Centre. A consortium of civilian contractors collectively known as Allied Wings work hand in hand with Canadian Forces military personnel providing state-of-the-art computer-based, instructor-led, simulator and flight training to ab-initio (primary) pilot candidates, as well as to advanced multi-engine and helicopter pilot candidates.

Economy

The local economy is largely dependent on agriculture and supporting industries. Portage la Prairie is also home to the [McCain Foods](#) and [Simplot](#) potato processing plants, which provide french fries for [McDonalds](#), [Wendy's](#), and various other commercialized restaurant chains. [Can-Oat milling](#), one of the largest oat mills in the world, is also located in the [municipality](#). The city has developed into a regional retail service center as large big box style stores have been recently locating on the fringes of the city. Many small towns and Indian reserves use this as their primary shopping destination. Portage la Prairie is a farming city, with around 120 to 125 frost free days, and a USDA [Plant Hardiness Zone](#) of 3a.³¹⁸ Agriculture is the city's main industry.

³¹⁸veseys. "[Manitoba](#)". <http://www.veseys.com/us/en/learn/reference/hardinesszones/manitoba>. Retrieved on 2008-09-30.

City Issues

Problems that plague the city include auto theft and vandalism. Various programs have been created to deal with these issues with limited success.

The city is also faced with a significant housing problem. Many homes are in poor condition resulting in a negative net effect on the neighbourhoods that they are located in. As well, in-effective by-laws and their enforcement policies have in part, allowed the continuation of activities in residential neighbourhoods that further contribute to negative quality of life factors and property de-valuation. Such issues include derelict or unkempt properties, noise and activities that are inappropriate to residential areas (autobody work, excessive amplification of music, noise disturbances by animals or people etc.), absentee landlords or slum lords. The by-law enforcement system works on a complaint base system which city officials claim is successful but which is anecdotally regarded as a failure by the affected populations. This is evidenced by recurring and on-going unresolved problems. Housing projects, both government and private in various areas have led to significant devaluation of property in areas they are located in. As well these areas have become recognizable due to the social problems and criminal activities which radiate from them to the rest of the community.

In contrast, various new residential developments and an upsurge in renovating older homes is contributing to the improvement of housing stock in the community. All of these new housing developments are occurring on the south side of the town, on or near Crescent Lake and Garrioch Creek.

Sports

Portage la Prairie is home to the [Portage Terriers ice hockey](#) team, who play in the [Manitoba Junior Hockey League](#), and the Central Plains Capitals [\[4\] ice hockey](#) team, who play in the [Manitoba AAA Midget Hockey League](#). Both teams play in the Portage Centennial Arena. Portage la Prairie is the home of NHL player [Arron Asham](#). The Portage Terriers were also the junior home of J.P. Vigier, who plays for the Atlanta Thrashers of the NHL. The Terriers also played host to Junior Lessard, who was named Canadian Junior 'A' Hockey Player of the Year while he played in Portage. He was the winner of the Hobey Baker Award, which is presented to the best player in NCAA hockey. He currently plays in the farm system of the NHL's Dallas Stars.

See also

- [26th Field Artillery Regiment, Royal Canadian Artillery](#)
- [Murder of Tim McLean](#)

External links

- [Portage la Prairie website](#)
- [Fort la Reine Museum and Pioneer Village](#)
- [<http://manitoba.worldweb.com/CentralPlains/PortagelaPrairie/SightsAttractions/Museums/> Manitoba Museum of the *Titanic*]
 1. [Statistics Canada 2006 Community Profile - Portage la Prairie, Manitoba](#)
 2. [Southport](#)

Vancouver

City of Vancouver



Downtown Vancouver as seen from the southern shore of [False Creek](#)



[Flag](#)



[Coat of arms](#)

[Motto](#): "By Sea, Land, and Air We Prosper"



Location of Vancouver within the [Metro Vancouver](#) regional district in British Columbia, Canada



[Canada](#)

[British Columbia](#)

Province

<u>Region</u>	<u>Lower Mainland</u>
<u>Regional District</u>	
	<u>Metro Vancouver</u>
Incorporated	1886
Government	
- <u>Mayor</u>	<u>Gregor Robertson (Vision Vancouver)</u>
- <u>City Council</u>	
<u>Area</u>	
- City	114.67 km ² (44.3 sq mi)
- Metro	2878.52 km ² (1111.4 sq mi)
<u>Elevation</u>	2 m (7 ft)
Population (Census 2006)	
- City	578,041 (<u>Ranked 8th</u>)
- <u>Density</u>	5335/km ² (13817.6/sq mi)
- <u>Urban</u>	2,116,581 Vancouver Census Metropolitan Area <u>[5]</u>
- <u>Metro</u>	<u>[6]</u>
- <u>Demonym</u>	Vancouverite
<u>Time zone</u>	<u>PST (UTC−8)</u>
- Summer (<u>DST</u>)	PDT (<u>UTC−7</u>)
	V5K to V6Z
Postal code span	
<u>Area code(s)</u>	<u>604, 778</u>
<u>NTS Map</u>	092G03
<u>GNBC Code</u>	JBRIK
Website	<u>City of Vancouver</u>

Vancouver (pronounced */væn'ku:və/*) is a coastal city and major seaport located in the [Lower Mainland](#) of southwestern [British Columbia](#), [Canada](#). It is the largest city in both British Columbia and [Western Canada](#) and the second largest after [Seattle](#) in the [Pacific Northwest](#).

Vancouver is bounded by the [Strait of Georgia](#), [Burrard Inlet](#), the [Fraser River](#), the city of [Burnaby](#), and the [University Endowment Lands](#). Vancouver is named after Captain [George Vancouver](#), a [British](#) explorer. The name Vancouver itself originates from the [Dutch](#) "van Coevorden", denoting somebody from (in Dutch: "van") [Coevorden](#), an old city in [The Netherlands](#).³¹⁹

The population of the city of Vancouver is 578,041³²⁰ and the population of [Metro Vancouver](#) is 2,116,581 (2006 Census).³²¹ Vancouver is also part of the slightly larger [Lower Mainland metropolitan area](#) which comprises a total population of 2,547,479,³²² making it the largest metropolitan area in [Western Canada](#) and the [third largest](#) in the country.³²³ Vancouver is [ethnically diverse](#), with 52% of city residents³²⁴³²⁵ and 43% of residents of Metro Vancouver (the [regional district](#) focussed on Vancouver)³²⁶ having a [first language](#) other than [English](#).

319"[The History of Metropolitan Vancouver](#)". Chuck Davis.

http://www.vancouverhistory.ca/archives_coevorden.htm. Retrieved on 2009-02-14.

320"[Census 2006](#)". Government of Canada. http://www12.statcan.ca/census-recensement/2006/dp-pd/prof/92-591/details/page.cfm?Lang=E&Geo1=CMA&Code1=933__&Geo2=PR&Code2=59&Data=Count&SearchText=vancouver&SearchType=Begin&SearchPR=01&B1=All&Custom=. Retrieved on 2007-12-01.

321"[Province of British Columbia and Greater Vancouver Transit Authority \(TransLink\) Facts 2008](#)" (PDF). Government of Canada.

<http://www.bcstats.gov.bc.ca/data/pop/pop/mun/Mun2007txt.pdf>. Retrieved on 2007-12-01.

322

323"[Population of census metropolitan areas \(2001 Census boundaries\)](#)". Statistics Canada. <http://www40.statcan.ca/101/cst01/demo05a.htm>. Retrieved on 2006-09-15.

324"[2006 Census: Population by mother tongue - cities](#)".

<http://www12.statcan.ca/english/census06/data/highlights/Language/Table401.cfm?Lang=E&T=401&GH=7&GF=59&G5=0&SC=1&RPP=100&SR=401&S=0&O=A&D1=1>. Retrieved on 2007-12-17.

325"[City Facts 2004](#)" (PDF). City of Vancouver.

<http://www.city.vancouver.bc.ca/commsvcs/cityplans/CityFacts04.pdf>. Retrieved on 2006-11-11.

326"[2006 Census: Population by mother tongue - Metro regions](#)".

<http://www12.statcan.ca/english/census06/data/highlights/Language/Table401.cfm?Lang=E&T=401&GH=5&GF=59&SC=1&S=0&O=A>. Retrieved on 2007-12-17.

Vancouver was first settled in the 1860s as a result of [immigration](#) caused by the [Fraser Canyon Gold Rush](#), particularly from the United States, although many immigrants did not remain after the rush. The city developed rapidly from a small [lumber mill](#) town into a metropolitan centre following the arrival of the [transcontinental railway](#) in 1887. The [Port of Vancouver](#) became internationally significant after the completion of the [Panama Canal](#), which reduced freight rates in the 1920s and made it viable to ship export-bound [prairie grain](#) west through Vancouver.³²⁷ It has since become the busiest seaport in Canada, and exports more cargo than any other port in [North America](#).³²⁸

The [economy of Vancouver](#) has traditionally relied on British Columbia's resource sectors: [forestry](#), [mining](#), [fishing](#) and [agriculture](#). It has diversified over time, however, and Vancouver today has a large [service industry](#), a growing [tourism](#) industry, and it has become the third-largest [film production](#) centre in North America after [Los Angeles](#) and [New York City](#), earning it the nickname [Hollywood North](#).³²⁹³³⁰³³¹¹³³²³³³

327Stevens, Leah (January 1936). "[Rise of the Port of Vancouver, British Columbia](#)". *Economic Geography* (Clark University) **12** (1): 61-70. doi: 10.2307/140264. <http://links.jstor.org/sici?sici=0013-0095%28193601%2912%3A1%3C61%3AROTPOV%3E2.0.CO%3B2-R>. Retrieved on 2007-01-17.

328"[Port Facts](#)". Port of Vancouver. http://www.portvancouver.com/media/port_facts.html. Retrieved on 2007-01-17.

329"[Overnight visitors to Greater Vancouver by volume, monthly and annual basis](#)" (PDF). Vancouver Convention and Visitors Bureau. http://www.tourismvancouver.com/pdf/research/monthly_overnight_visitors_1994_2005.pdf. Retrieved on 2006-11-16.

330"[Key Sectors](#)". Vancouver Economic Development Commission. http://www.vancouvereconomic.com/key_sectors/default.htm. Retrieved on 2006-11-11.

331"[Industry Profile](#)". BC Film Commission. http://www.bcfilmcommission.com/about_us/industry_profile.htm. Retrieved on 2006-12-24.

332"[Vancouver Film Industry](#)". Vancouver.com. http://www.vancouver.com/movies/hollywood_north/vancouver_film_industry_overview/index.htm. Retrieved on 2006-12-24.

333Gasher, Mike (November 2002). *Hollywood North: The Feature Film Industry in British Columbia*. Vancouver: University of British Columbia Press. ISBN 077-4809-67-1.

Vancouver is consistently ranked one of the three most livable cities in the world.³³⁴³³⁵³³⁶³³⁷ According to a 2008 report by [Mercer Human Resource Consulting](#) for example, Vancouver has the fourth highest [quality of living](#) in the world, after [Zürich](#), [Vienna](#) and [Geneva](#) and ranked first in a survey by magazine [The Economist](#).³³⁸³³⁹ In 2007, according to Forbes, Vancouver had the 6th most overpriced real estate market in the world and second in [North America](#) after [Los Angeles](#).³⁴⁰³⁴¹ In 2007, Vancouver was ranked Canada's second most expensive city to live after [Toronto](#) and the 89th most expensive globally, and, in 2006, the 56th most expensive city in which to live among 143 major cities in the world.³⁴² In 2007, Vancouver was ranked as the 10th cleanest city in the world by [Forbes](#).³⁴³ In October 2008, the City of Vancouver was named one of "[Canada's Top 100 Employers](#)" by Mediacorp Canada Inc., and was featured in [Maclean's](#) newsmagazine.³⁴⁴

The [2010 Winter Olympics](#) and [2010 Winter Paralympics](#) will be held in Vancouver and nearby [Whistler](#), a mountain town 125 km north of the city.³⁴⁵³⁴⁶³⁴⁷

334"[Vancouver and Melbourne top city league](#)". BBC News. 4 October 2002.

<http://news.bbc.co.uk/2/hi/business/2299119.stm>. Retrieved on 2006-11-14.

335"[Vancouver is 'best place to live'](#)". BBC News. 4 October 2005.

<http://news.bbc.co.uk/1/hi/business/4306936.stm>. Retrieved on 2007-01-17.

336"[Vancouver world's second-best place to live: survey](#)". CBC News. 3 March 2003.

<http://www.cbc.ca/money/story/2003/03/03/cities030303.html>. Retrieved on 2007-09-01.

337"[Readers Choice Awards 2005](#)". Condé Nast Traveler.

http://www.concierge.com/bestof/readerschoice/top_cities/topcities_americas. Retrieved on 2006-11-23.

338"[Vancouver leads Canadian cities in world survey](#)". CBC.ca. <http://www.cbc.ca/canada/british-columbia/story/2007/04/02/city-rankings-070402.html>. Retrieved on 2007-04-02.

339"[Expensive cities: The global cost of living](#)". Interactive map. CBC.ca. Retrieved: 2007-06-19.

340Woolsey, Matt (2007-08-24). "[World's Most Overpriced Real Estate Markets](#)". [Forbes.com](#).

http://www.forbes.com/realestate/2007/08/24/housing-overpriced-world-forbeslife-cx_mw_0824realestate.html.

341Woolsey, Matt (2007-08-24). "[In Pictures: World's Most Overpriced Real Estate Markets](#)".

[Forbes.com](#). http://www.forbes.com/2007/08/24/housing-overpriced-world-forbeslife-cx_mw_0824realestate_slide_7.html?thisSpeed=30000.

342Beauchesne, Eric (24 June 2006). "[Toronto pegged as priciest place to live in Canada](#)".

CanWest News Service. <http://www.canada.com/vancouver/news/story.html?id=245b1dc8-1b43-46cb-bd84-6e78ab8a5afb&k=54140>. Retrieved on 2006-11-23.

343Malone, Robert (2007-04-16). "[Which Are The World's Cleanest Cities?](#)". [Forbes.com](#).

http://www.forbes.com/2007/04/16/worlds-cleanest-cities-biz-logistics-cx_rm_0416cleanest_slide_13.html?thisSpeed=30000.

344"[Reasons for Selection, 2009 Canada's Top 100 Employers Competition](#)". <http://www.eluta.ca/top-employer-city-of-vancouver>.

345"[Vancouver 2010 Election](#)". International Olympic Committee.

http://www.olympic.org/uk/games/vancouver/election_uk.asp. Retrieved on 2007-01-17.

346"[Vancouver 2010](#)". Vancouver Organizing Committee for the 2010 Olympic Games.

<http://www.winter2010.com/>. Retrieved on 2007-01-27.

347"[Vancouver to host 2010 Winter Olympics](#)". BBC. 2003-07-18.

http://news.bbc.co.uk/cbbcnews/hi/sport/newsid_3039000/3039690.stm. Retrieved on 2007-01-17.

History

[Archaeological](#) records indicate that the presence of [Aboriginal people](#) in the Vancouver area dates back 4,500–9,000 years.³⁴⁸³⁴⁹ The city is located in the traditional territories of [Skwxwú7mesh](#), [Xwméthkwyiem](#), and [Tseil-waututh](#) peoples of the [Coast Salish](#) group.³⁵⁰ They had villages in parts of present-day Vancouver, such as [Stanley Park](#), [False Creek](#), and along [Burrard Inlet](#). Some of these still exist in [North Vancouver](#), [West Vancouver](#), and near Point Grey.

The first European to explore the coastline of present-day [Point Grey](#) and part of [Burrard Inlet](#) was [José María Narváez](#) of [Spain](#), in 1791, although Samuel Bawlf contends that [Francis Drake](#) may have visited the area in 1579.³⁵¹ [George Vancouver](#) explored the inner harbour of Burrard Inlet in 1792 and gave various places [British](#) names.³⁵²

The explorer and [North West Company](#) trader [Simon Fraser](#) and his crew were the first Europeans known to have set foot on the site of the present-day city. In 1808, they traveled from the east, down the [Fraser River](#) perhaps as far as Point Grey, near the [University of British Columbia](#).³⁵³

348Thom, Brian (1996). "[Stó:lo Culture - Ideas of Prehistory and Changing Cultural Relationships to the Land and Environment](#)". <http://home.istar.ca/~bthom/LONGTERM-FIN.htm>. Retrieved on 2006-11-23.

349Davis, Chuck; Roy Carlson (1997). *[Greater Vancouver Book: An Urban Encyclopaedia](#)*. Surrey, BC: Linkman Press. p. 31. ISBN 978-1896846002.

<http://www.discovervancouver.com/GVB/vancouver-archaeology.asp>.

350Barman, Jean: "Stanley Park Secret's", page 21. Harbour Publishing, 2005

351^ R. Samuel Bawlf, *The Secret Voyage of Sir Francis Drake: 1577-1580* (Walker Publishing) 2003.

352Davis, Chuck; W. Kaye Lamb (1997). *[Greater Vancouver Book: An Urban Encyclopaedia](#)*. Surrey, BC: Linkman Press. pp. 34–36. ISBN 978-1896846002.

<http://www.discovervancouver.com/GVB/captain-george-vancouver.asp>.

353"History of City of Vancouver". Caroun.com.

<http://www.caroun.com/Countries/America/Canada/Vancouver/2-VancouverHistory.html>. Retrieved on 2007-01-17.

The [Fraser Gold Rush](#) of 1858 brought 25,000 men, mainly from [California](#), to the mouth of the Fraser River and what would become Vancouver.³⁵⁴³⁵⁵³⁵⁶ The first European settlement was established in 1862 at McLeery's Farm on the Fraser River, just east of the ancient village of [Musqueam](#) in what is now [Marpole](#). A sawmill established at Moodyville (now the [City of North Vancouver](#)) in 1863 began the city's long relationship with [lumbering](#). It was quickly followed by mills owned by Captain Edward Stamp on the south shore of the inlet. Stamp, who had begun lumbering in the [Port Alberni](#) area, first attempted to run a mill at [Brockton Point](#), but difficult currents and reefs forced the relocation of the operation to a point near the foot of Gore Street, known as [Hastings Mill](#). This became the nucleus around which Vancouver formed. The mill's central role in the city waned after the arrival of the [Canadian Pacific Railway](#) (CPR) in the 1880s. It nevertheless remained important to the local economy until it closed in the 1920s.³⁵⁷

Vancouver is among British Columbia's youngest cities.³⁵⁸ The settlement of [Gastown](#) grew up quickly around the original makeshift [tavern](#) established by "Gassy" [Jack Deighton](#) in 1867 on the edge of the Hastings Mill property.³⁵⁹³⁶⁰ In 1870, the [colonial government](#) surveyed the settlement and laid out a townsite, renamed "Granville," in honour of the then-British [Secretary of State for the Colonies](#), [Lord Granville](#). This site, with its natural harbour, was eventually selected as the terminus for the Canadian Pacific Railway to the disappointment of [Port Moody](#), [New Westminster](#) and [Victoria](#), all of which had vied to be the railhead. The building of the railway was among the preconditions for British Columbia joining [Confederation](#) in 1871.

354Hull, Raymond; Soules, Gordon, Soules, Christine (1974). *Vancouver's Past*. Seattle: University of Washington Press. ISBN 978-0295953649.

355McGowan's War, Donald J. Hauka

356Early Vancouver, Maj. J.S. "Skit" Mathews

357Davis, Chuck (1997). *The Greater Vancouver Book: An Urban Encyclopaedia*. Surrey, British Columbia: Linkman Press. pp. 39-47. ISBN 978-1896846002. <http://www.discovervancouver.com/gvb/history-of-vancouver.asp>.

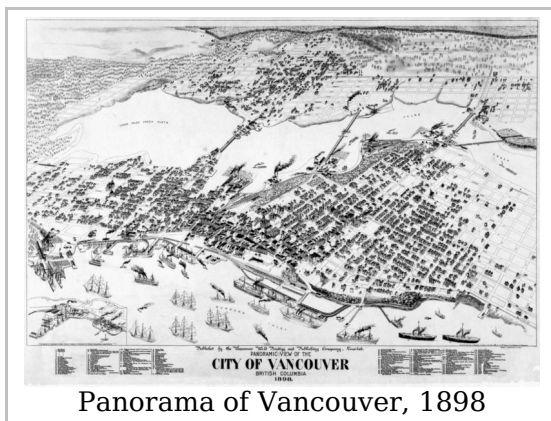
358Cranny, Michael; Jarvis, Moles, Seney (1999). *Horizons: Canada Moves West*. Scarborough, ON: Prentice Hall Ginn Canada. ISBN 9780130123671.

359

360"Gastown.org - History". <http://www.gastown.org/history/index.html>. Retrieved on 2006-10-05.

The City of Vancouver was incorporated on 6 April 1886, the same year that the first transcontinental train arrived. The name, honouring George Vancouver, was chosen by CPR president [William Van Horne](#), who arrived in Port Moody to establish the CPR terminus recommended by [Henry John Cambie](#).³⁶¹ A [massive "slash burn" \(clearing fire\)](#) broke out of control on 13 June 1886, razing the entire city. It was quickly rebuilt, and the [Vancouver Fire Department](#) was established that same year.³⁶² From a settlement of 1,000 people in 1881, Vancouver's population grew to over 20,000 by the turn of the century and 100,000 by 1911.³⁶³

During the 1898 [Klondike Gold Rush](#), Vancouver merchants sold a great deal of equipment to prospectors.³⁶⁴ One of those merchants, Charles Woodward, had opened the first [Woodward's](#) store at what is now Cordova and Abbott Streets in 1892 and, along with [Spencer's](#) (later T. Eaton & Co. at Hastings & Richards Streets) and the [Hudson's Bay Company](#) (at Georgia & Granville Streets) department stores, formed the dominant core of the city's retail sector for decades.³⁶⁵



Panorama of Vancouver, 1898

The economy of early Vancouver was dominated by large companies such as the CPR, which had the capital needed for the rapid development of the new city. Some manufacturing did develop, but the resource sector was the backbone of Vancouver's economy, initially with logging, and later with exports moved through the [seaport](#), where commercial traffic constituted the largest economic sector in Vancouver by the 1930s.³⁶⁶

361

362

363 Davis, Chuck; Richard von Kleist (1997). *Greater Vancouver Book: An Urban Encyclopaedia*. Surrey, BC: Linkman Press. p. 780. ISBN 978-1896846002.

364

365 "[Our History: Acquisitions, Retail, Woodward's Stores Limited](#)". Hudson's Bay Company. <http://www.hbc.com/hbcheritage/history/acquisitions/retail/woodwards.asp>. Retrieved on 2007-01-23.

366 McCandless, R. C. (1974). "Vancouver's 'Red Menace' of 1935: The Waterfront Situation". *BC Studies* (22): 68.

The dominance of the economy by big business was accompanied by an often militant [labour movement](#). The first major sympathy [strike](#) was in 1903 when railway employees struck against the CPR for union recognition. Labour leader Frank Rogers was killed while picketing at the docks by CPR police during that strike, becoming the British Columbia movement's first martyr.³⁶⁷ Canada's first general strike occurred following the death of another labour leader, [Ginger Goodwin](#), in 1918, at the [Cumberland](#) coal mines on [Vancouver Island](#).³⁶⁸ A lull in industrial tensions through the later 1920s came to an abrupt end with the [Great Depression](#). Most of the 1930s strikes were led by [Communist Party](#) organizers.³⁶⁹ That strike wave peaked in 1935 when unemployed men flooded the city to protest conditions in the relief camps run by the military in remote areas throughout the province. After two tense months of daily and disruptive protesting, the [relief camp strikers](#) decided to take their grievances to the federal government and embarked on the [On-to-Ottawa Trek](#),³⁷⁰ but their commandeered train was met by a gatling gun at [Hatzic](#), just east of [Mission City](#), and the strikers arrested and interned in work camps for the duration of the Depression.³⁷¹

Other social movements, such as the [first-wave feminist](#), moral reform, and [temperance movements](#) were also influential in Vancouver's development. [Mary Ellen Smith](#), a Vancouver [suffragist](#) and [prohibitionist](#), became the first woman elected to a [provincial legislature](#) in Canada in 1918.³⁷² Alcohol prohibition began in the [First World War](#) and lasted until 1921, when the provincial government established its control over alcohol sales, which still persists today.³⁷³ Canada's first [drug law](#) came about following an inquiry conducted by the federal [Minister of Labour](#) and future [Prime Minister](#), [William Lyon Mackenzie King](#). King was sent to investigate damages claims resulting from a riot when the [Asiatic Exclusion League](#) led a rampage through [Chinatown](#) and [Japantown](#). Two of the claimants were [opium](#) manufacturers, and after further investigation, King found that white women were reportedly frequenting [opium dens](#) as well as [Chinese](#) men. A federal law banning the manufacture, sale, and importation of opium for non-medicinal purposes was soon passed based on these revelations.³⁷⁴

367Phillips, Paul A. (1967). *No Power Greater: A Century of Labour in British Columbia*. Vancouver: BC Federation of Labour/Boag Foundation. pp. 39-41.

368Phillips, Paul A. (1967). *No Power Greater: A Century of Labour in British Columbia*. Vancouver: BC Federation of Labour/Boag Foundation. pp. 71-74.

369Manley, John (1994). "[Canadian Communists, Revolutionary Unionism, and the 'Third Period': The Workers' Unity League](#)." (PDF). *Journal of the Canadian Historical Association, New Series* 5: 167-194. <http://www.erudit.org/revue/jcha/1994/v5/n1/031078ar.pdf>.

370Brown, Lorne (1987). *When Freedom was Lost: The Unemployed, the Agitator, and the State*. Montreal: Black Rose Books. ISBN 978-0920057773.

371Carved From Wood: *A History of Mission 1861-1992*, Andreas Schroeder, publ. Mission Foundation (1991), 227 pp., ASIN: B000WB9TWM

372Robin, Martin (1972). *The Rush for Spoils: The Company Province*., Toronto: McClelland and Stewart. p. 172. ISBN 0771076754.

373Robin, Martin (1972). *The Rush for Spoils: The Company Province*., Toronto: McClelland and Stewart. pp. 187-188. ISBN 0771076754.

374Catherine Carstairs (2000) (PDF). *'Hop Heads' and 'Hypes': Drug Use, Regulation and Resistance in Canada*., University of Toronto. <http://www.collectionscanada.ca/obj/s4/f2/dsk2/ftp03/NQ53757.pdf>.

[Amalgamation](#) with Point Grey and South Vancouver gave the city its final contours not long before taking its place as the third largest metropolis in the country. As of 1 January 1929, the population of the enlarged Vancouver was 228,193 and it filled the entire peninsula between the [Burrard Inlet](#) and the Fraser River.³⁷⁵



A high resolution panorama of Vancouver with the mountains behind, looking roughly north from the vicinity of Broadway and Oak Street. The bridge on the left of the image is the Granville Street Bridge.

Geography and climate

The original [vegetation](#) of most of Vancouver and its suburbs was dense [temperate rain forest](#), consisting of [conifers](#) with scattered pockets of [maple](#) and [alder](#), as well as large areas of [swampland](#) (even in upland areas, due to poor [drainage](#)).³⁷⁶³⁷⁷

The conifers were a typical coastal British Columbia mix of [Douglas-fir](#), [Western red cedar](#) and [Western Hemlock](#);³⁷⁸ thought to have been the greatest concentration of the largest of these trees on the entire [British Columbia Coast](#). Only in [Seattle's Elliott Bay](#) did the trees rival those of [Burrard Inlet](#) and [English Bay](#) in size. The largest trees in Vancouver's old-growth forest were in the [Gastown](#) area, where the first [logging](#) occurred, and on the south slopes of [False Creek](#) and English Bay, especially around [Jericho Beach](#). The forest in [Stanley Park](#) is mostly [second](#) and third growth, and evidence of old-fashioned logging techniques such as springboard notches can still be seen there.

³⁷⁵Francis, Daniel (2004). *L.D.:Mayor Louis Taylor and the Rise of Vancouver*. Vancouver: Arsenal Pulp Press. p. 135. ISBN 1-55152-156-3.

³⁷⁶"[Stanley Park, Vancouver Parks Board, 2006](#)". City of Vancouver.

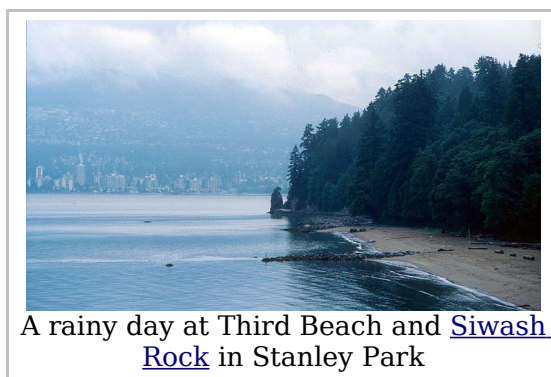
<http://www.city.vancouver.bc.ca/Parks/parks/stanley/>. Retrieved on 2006-11-07.

³⁷⁷Margaret E A North. [? "The Natural History of Richmond, British Columbia"]. University of British Columbia. ?.

³⁷⁸Environment Canada. "[Lower Mainland Ecoregion](#)" Narrative Descriptions of Terrestrial Ecozones and Ecoregions of Canada (#196). Retrieved on: 3 August 2007.

A diverse collection of [plants](#) and [trees](#) were imported from other parts of the continent and from points across the [Pacific](#), and can be found growing throughout Vancouver and the [Lower Mainland](#). Various species of [palm](#) trees have proven hardy in this climate and are an occasional sight, as are large numbers of other exotic trees such as the [monkey puzzle tree](#), the [Japanese Maple](#), and various flowering exotics such as [magnolias](#), [azaleas](#), and [rhododendrons](#). Many rhododendrons have grown to immense sizes, as have other species imported from harsher climates in [Eastern Canada](#) or [Europe](#). The native [Douglas Maple](#) can also attain a tremendous size. Many streets in the city, covering whole areas, are lined with flowering varieties of [Japanese cherry](#) trees that were donated by [Japan](#), starting in the 1930s, and flowering for weeks at the opening of spring each year. Other areas have streets lined in flowering chestnut, horse chestnut, and other decorative shade trees.³⁷⁹ Certain areas of [West Vancouver](#) that have the right soil requirements are home to the [Arbutus menziesii](#), Canada's only [broad-leaved](#) evergreen tree.

Vancouver has an area of 114 [square kilometres](#) (44 [sq mi](#)), including both flat and hilly ground. Vancouver is adjacent to the [Strait of Georgia](#), a body of water that is shielded from the Pacific Ocean by [Vancouver Island](#). It is in the [Pacific Time Zone](#) (UTC-8) and the Pacific Maritime Ecozone.³⁸⁰ The city itself forms part of the [Burrard Peninsula](#), lying between [Burrard Inlet](#) to the north and the [Fraser River](#) to the south. Vancouver is not on nearby Vancouver Island. However, both the island and the city (as well as [Vancouver, Washington](#)) are named after Royal Navy Captain George Vancouver.



A rainy day at Third Beach and [Siwash Rock](#) in Stanley Park

Vancouver is renowned for its scenery and has one of the largest urban parks in North America, [Stanley Park](#).³⁸¹ The [North Shore Mountains](#) dominate the cityscape, and on a clear day scenic vistas include the snow-capped volcano [Mount Baker](#) in the State of [Washington](#) to the southeast, Vancouver Island across the Strait of Georgia to the west and southwest, and the [Sunshine Coast](#) to the northwest.³⁸²

[Climate chart](#) for [Vancouver](#)

³⁷⁹"[A Short History of Our Trees](#)". Vancouver Cherry Blossom Festival.

<http://www.vancouvercherryblossomfestival.com/vcbf/history>. Retrieved on 2006-11-11.

³⁸⁰[Pacific Maritime Ecozone](#) "[Pacific Maritime Ecozone](#)". Environment Canada.

http://www.ec.gc.ca/soer-ree/English/Framework/NarDesc/pacmar_e.cfm Pacific Maritime Ecozone. Retrieved on 2006-11-14.

³⁸¹"[World66 - Vancouver Travel Guide](#)". World 66.

<http://www.world66.com/northamerica/canada/britishcolumbia/vancouver>. Retrieved on 2006-10-18.

³⁸²"[About Vancouver](#)". City of Vancouver. <http://vancouver.ca/aboutvan.htm#history>. Retrieved on 2007-01-17.

J	F	M	A	M	J	J	A	S	O	N	D
154	123	114	84	68	55	40	39	54	113	181	176
6	8	10	13	17	19	22	22	19	14	9	6
1	2	3	5	8	11	13	13	11	7	3	1

average temperatures in °C

precipitation totals in mm

source: [YVR](#)

Vancouver's climate is unusually temperate by Canadian standards; its winters are the fourth warmest of Canadian cities monitored by [Environment Canada](#) after nearby [Victoria](#), [Nanaimo](#), and [Duncan](#), all of which are on Vancouver Island.³⁸³ Vancouver has daily minimum temperatures falling below 0 °C (32 °F) on an average of 46 days per year and below –10 °C () on only two days per year. The average annual precipitation is about 1219 millimetres (48.0 in), though this varies dramatically throughout the city due to the topography.³⁸⁴ Summer months are quite sunny with moderate temperatures, tempered by sea breezes. The daily maximum averages 22 °C (72 °F) in July and August, with highs occasionally reaching 30 °C (86 °F).³⁸⁵ The summer months are often very dry, resulting in moderate [drought](#) conditions a few months of the year. In contrast, winter is a rainy season with more than half of all winter days receiving measurable precipitation. On average, [snow](#) falls on only eleven days per year, with only three days receiving 6 centimetres (2.4 in) or more.

³⁸³"[Weather Winners — Mildest Winters](#)". Environment Canada.

<http://www.on.ec.gc.ca/weather/winners/element.cfm?lang=e>. Retrieved on 2007-01-23.

³⁸⁴

³⁸⁵"[Environment Canada data for Vancouver International Airport](#)".

http://www.climate.weatheroffice.ec.gc.ca/climate_normals/results_e.html?

[Province=ALL&StationName=vancouver&SearchType=BeginsWith&LocateBy=Province&Proximity=25&ProximityFrom=City&StationNumber=&IDType=MSC&CityName=&ParkName=&LatitudeDegrees=&LatitudeMinutes=&LongitudeDegrees=&LongitudeMinutes=&NormalsClass=A&SelNormals=&StnId=889&](http://www.climate.weatheroffice.ec.gc.ca/climate_normals/results_e.html?Province=ALL&StationName=vancouver&SearchType=BeginsWith&LocateBy=Province&Proximity=25&ProximityFrom=City&StationNumber=&IDType=MSC&CityName=&ParkName=&LatitudeDegrees=&LatitudeMinutes=&LongitudeDegrees=&LongitudeMinutes=&NormalsClass=A&SelNormals=&StnId=889&). Retrieved on 2008-10-01.

While the number of cars in Vancouver proper has been steadily rising with population growth, the rate of car ownership and the average distance driven by daily commuters have fallen since the early 1990s.³⁸⁶³⁸⁷ Vancouver is the only major Canadian city with these trends. Despite the fact that the journey time per vehicle has increased by one third and growing traffic mass, there are 7% fewer cars making trips into the downtown core.³⁸⁸ Residents have been more inclined to live in areas closer to their interests, or use more energy-efficient means of travel, such as mass transit and cycling. This is, in part, the result of a push by city planners for a solution to traffic problems and pro-environment campaigns. [Transportation demand management](#) policies have imposed restrictions on drivers making it more difficult and expensive to commute while introducing more benefits for non-drivers.³⁸⁹

Demographics

[City planners](#) in the late 1950s and 1960s deliberately encouraged the development of high-rise residential towers in Vancouver's [West End](#), resulting in a compact urban core amenable to public transit, cycling, and pedestrian traffic. Vancouver's population density on the downtown peninsula is 121 people per [hectare](#) (or 49 people per [acre](#)), according to the [2001 census](#).³⁹⁰ The city continues to pursue policies intended to increase density as an alternative to [sprawl](#), such as then-Mayor [Sam Sullivan](#)'s EcoDensity — an initiative to create quality and high density areas in the city, while making property ownership more economical. The plan also calls for the increased construction of community centres, parks, and cultural facilities.³⁹¹

386"[Driving Lessons](#)". Vancouver Magazine. June 2007.

<http://www.vanmag.com/articles/07jun/Drivinglessons2.shtml>. Retrieved on 2007-08-11.

387"[Traffic entering Vancouver, 1986 to 2005](#)". City of Vancouver.

<http://www.vancouver.ca/commsvcs/cityplans/transportation/traffic.htm>. Retrieved on 2007-05-30.

388

389

390"[City facts 2004](#)" (PDF). City of Vancouver. 2003. <http://www.city.vancouver.bc.ca/commsvcs/cityplans/CityFacts04.pdf>.

391"[Vancouver EcoDensity Initiative](#)". Sam Sullivan.

<http://www.mayorsamsullivan.ca/ecodensity/>. Retrieved on 2006-08-11.

Vancouver has been called a "city of neighbourhoods", each with a distinct character and ethnic mix.³⁹² People of [English](#), [Scottish](#), and [Irish](#) origins were historically the largest ethnic groups in the city,³⁹³ and elements of British society and culture are still highly visible in some areas, particularly South Granville and Kerrisdale. The [Chinese](#) are by far the largest visible ethnic group in the city, and Vancouver has one of the most diverse [Chinese](#)-speaking communities, with several Chinese dialects being represented, including Cantonese and Mandarin.³⁹⁴³⁹⁵ There are also some neighbourhoods with high concentrations of single ethnic groups, such as the [Punjabi Market](#), [Little Italy](#), [Greektown](#), and [Japantown](#). Bilingual street signs can be seen in various neighbourhoods, including Chinatown and the Punjabi Market.

In the 1980s, an influx of immigrants from [Hong Kong](#) in anticipation of the [transfer of that former colony's sovereignty](#) from the [United Kingdom](#) to [China](#) combined with an increasing number of immigrants from mainland China and previous immigrants from [Taiwan](#) to create one of the largest concentrations of ethnic Chinese residents in North America.

This arrival of Asian immigrants continued a tradition of immigration from around the world that had already established Vancouver as the second most popular destination for immigrants in Canada (after [Toronto](#)).³⁹⁶ Other significant [Asian](#) ethnic groups in Vancouver are [South Asian](#) (mostly [Punjabi](#), usually referred to as [Indo-Canadian](#)), [Vietnamese](#), [Filipino](#), [Indonesian](#), [Korean](#), [Cambodian](#), and [Japanese](#). It has a growing Latin American population, many from [Peru](#), [Ecuador](#) and more recently, [Mexico](#).

392Thomas R. Berger (8 June 2004) (PDF). [A City of Neighbourhoods: Report of the 2004 Vancouver Electoral Reform Commission](#). City of Vancouver. http://www.city.vancouver.bc.ca/erc/pdf/verc_report.pdf.

393[Population by selected ethnic origins, by census metropolitan areas \(2001 Census\)](#), Statistics Canada (2001).

394

395"[Visible minorities \(2001 census\)](#)". Statistics Canada.

<http://www40.statcan.ca/101/cst01/demo53e.htm>. Retrieved on 2006-10-19.

396"[Canada's ethnocultural portrait: Canada](#)". Statistics Canada. 2001. <http://www12.statcan.ca/english/census01/products/analytic/companion/etoimm/canada.cfm>. Retrieved on 2007-01-28.

Prior to the Hong Kong arrival of the 1990s, the largest non-British ethnic groups in the city were [Irish](#) and [German](#), followed by [Scandinavian](#), [Italian](#), [Ukrainian](#) and the historical [Chinese](#) population. From the mid 1950s until the 1980s, many [Portuguese](#) immigrants came to Vancouver and the city now has the third largest Portuguese population in Canada after Toronto and Montreal. Less numerous minorities, such as newly-arrived [Eastern Europeans](#) (in addition to the aforementioned Ukrainians), are also a feature of the city's ethnic landscape.

There is also a sizeable [aboriginal](#) community in Vancouver as well as in the surrounding metropolitan region, with the result that Vancouver constitutes the largest native community in the province.³⁹⁷

Vancouver has a substantial [gay community](#), and British Columbia was the second Canadian jurisdiction to legalize [same-sex marriage](#) as a constitutional right, shortly after [Ontario](#).³⁹⁸ The downtown area around Davie Street is home to most of the city's gay clubs and bars and is known as [Davie Village](#). Every year Vancouver holds one of the country's largest [gay pride parades](#).³⁹⁹

According to [Statistics Canada](#), Vancouver is the least obese [metropolitan area](#) in Canada, with only 11.7% of the population obese.⁴⁰⁰

Population growth

The following table and graph show the population growth of the City of Vancouver (not including Point Grey and South Vancouver before 1929) and the metropolitan area using [census](#) data of Statistics Canada.⁴⁰¹

Year	Vancouver	Greater Vancouver
------	-----------	-------------------

397"[Community Highlights for Vancouver Statistics Canada \(2001 census\)](#)". Statistics Canada. (2001 census data). <http://www12.statcan.ca/english/Profil01/CP01/Details/Page.cfm?Lang=E&Geo1=CSD&Code1=5915022&Geo2=PR&Code2=59&Data=Count&SearchText=Vancouver&SearchType=Begin&SearchPR=01&B1=All&Custom=>. Retrieved on 2006-10-18.

398"[Marriage for Same-Sex Couples in Ontario and British Columbia, Canada](#)". Human Rights Campaign. <http://www.hrc.org/Template.cfm?Section=Home&CONTENTID=14834&TEMPLATE=/ContentManagement/ContentDisplay.cfm>. Retrieved on 2006-11-28.

399"[Sponsorship 2006](#)" (PDF). Vancouver Pride Society. Archived from [the original](#) on 2008-03-07. <http://web.archive.org/web/20080307073106/http://www.vancouverpride.ca/images/docs/2006VPSSponsorshipPackage.pdf>. Retrieved on 2006-11-23.

400"[Regional differences in obesity](#)" (PDF). Statistics Canada. August 2006. <http://www.statcan.gc.ca/studies-etudes/82-003/archive/2006/9280-eng.pdf>. Retrieved on 2009-02-06.

401"[City of Vancouver Population](#)" (PDF). Vancouver Public Library. http://www.vpl.ca/branches/LibrarySquare/soc/pdfs/QF_Population_BC_Vancouver.pdf. Retrieved on 2007-02-06.; "[British Columbia Regional District and Municipal Census Populations](#)" (PDF). BC Stats.

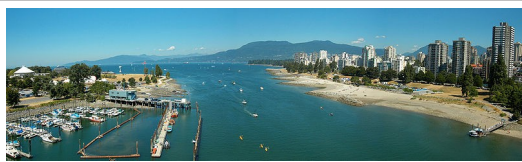
http://www.bcstats.gov.bc.ca/data/dd/handout/hist_cen.pdf. Retrieved on 2007-04-21.; "[British Columbia Municipal and Regional District 1996 Census Results](#)". BC Stats.

http://www.bcstats.gov.bc.ca/data/cen96/mun_rd.asp. Retrieved on 2007-04-21.; "[British Columbia Municipal and Regional District 2001 Census Results](#)". BC Stats.

http://www.bcstats.gov.bc.ca/data/cen01/mun_rd.asp. Retrieved on 2007-04-21.; Davis, Chuck (1997). *The Greater Vancouver Book: An Urban Encyclopedia*. Surrey, BC: Linkman Press. p. 780. ISBN 978-1896846002.

1891	13,709	21,887
1901	26,133	42,926
1911	100,401	164,020
1921	117,217	232,597
1931	246,593	347,709
1941	275,353	393,898
1951	344,833	562,462
1956	365,844	665,564
1961	384,522	790,741
1966	410,375	892,853
1971	426,256	1,028,334
1976	410,188	1,085,242
1981	414,281	1,169,831
1986	431,147	1,266,152
1991	471,644	1,602,590
1996	514,008	1,831,665
2001	545,671	1,986,965
2006	578,041	2,116,581
2007	611,869	2,249,725

Economy



A view of [English Bay](#) from the [Burrard Street Bridge](#)

With its location on the [Pacific Rim](#) and at the western terminus of Canada's [transcontinental highway](#) and rail routes, Vancouver is one of the nation's largest industrial centres.⁴⁰²

The [Port of Vancouver](#), Canada's largest and most diversified, does more than [C\\$43 billion](#) in trade with over 90 countries annually. Port activities generate \$4 billion in [gross domestic product](#) and \$8.9 billion in economic output.⁴⁰³

Vancouver is also the headquarters of [forest product](#) and [mining](#) companies. In recent years, Vancouver has become an increasingly important centre for [software development](#), [biotechnology](#) and a vibrant [film industry](#).

The city's scenic location makes it a major tourist destination. Visitors come for the city's gardens, [Stanley Park](#), [Queen Elizabeth Park](#), [VanDusen](#) and the mountains, ocean, forest and parklands surrounding the city. Over a million people annually pass through Vancouver en route to a [cruise ship](#) vacation, usually to [Alaska](#).⁴⁰⁴

Vancouver can be an expensive city, with the highest housing prices in Canada. Several 2006 studies rank Vancouver as having the least affordable housing in Canada, ranking 13th least affordable in the world, up from 15th in 2005.⁴⁰⁵⁴⁰⁶⁴⁰⁷ The city has adopted various strategies to reduce housing costs, including [cooperative housing](#), legalized [secondary suites](#), increased density and [smart growth](#). A significant number of the city's residents are affluent, a perception reinforced by the number of [luxury vehicles](#) on city streets and cost of real estate. As of mid-2007, the average two-storey home in Vancouver sells for \$757,750, compared with \$467,742 in [Toronto](#) and \$322,853 in [Calgary](#), the next most expensive major cities in Canada.⁴⁰⁸ More recently, real estate indexes have put the average price of a Vancouver home at just under \$700,000.⁴⁰⁹

A major and ongoing downtown [condominium](#) construction boom began in the late 1990s, financed in large part by a huge flow of capital from [Hong Kong](#) immigrants prior to the 1997 hand-over to China.⁴¹⁰ High-rise residential developments from this period now dominate the [Yaletown](#) and [Coal Harbour](#) districts of the downtown peninsula, and also cluster around some of the [SkyTrain](#) stations on the east side of the city.

403"[Port Facts](#)". Vancouver Port Authority.

http://www.portvancouver.com/media/port_facts.html. Retrieved on 2007-01-15.

404"[Why visit Vancouver?](#)". Tourism Vancouver.

http://www.tourismvancouver.com/visitors/about_vancouver/why_vancouver. Retrieved on 2006-11-11.

405Bula, Frances (January 22, 2007). "[Vancouver is 13th least affordable city in world](#)".

Vancouver Sun. <http://www.canada.com/vancouver/news/story.html?id=c9fa8fe2-22b1-4de1-8b5e-643090903411>.

406"[Demographia International Housing Affordability Survey: 2006](#)" (PDF). Wendell Cox Consultancy. <http://www.demographia.com/dhi-ix2005q3.pdf>. Retrieved on 2006-11-12.

407"[Housing Affordability](#)" (PDF). RBC Financial Group. <http://www.rbc.com/economics/market/pdf/house.pdf>. Retrieved on 2006-09-27.

408"[Survey of Canadian Average House Prices in the First Quarter 2007](#)" (PDF).

Economics/Research. Royal LePage. 29 March 2007.

<http://www.royallepage.ca/CMSTemplates/AboutUs/Company/CompanyTemplate.aspx?id=1506>. Retrieved on 2007-04-11.

409Real Estate Price Charts Blog, <http://www.canadian-housing-price-charts.235.ca/charts.htm>

410"[For Many From Hong Kong, Vancouver Is a Way Station](#)". New York Times Hong Kong. 14 February 1997. <http://www.nytimes.com/specials/hongkong/archive/0214hongkong-vancouver.html>. Retrieved on 2007-04-17.

The city has been selected to co-host the [2010 Winter Olympics](#), which is influencing economic development. Concern has been expressed that Vancouver's increasing [homelessness](#) problem may be exacerbated by the Olympics because owners of single room occupancy hotels, which house many of the city's lowest income residents, have begun converting their properties in order to attract higher income residents and tourists.⁴¹¹ Another significant international event, the [1986 World Exposition](#), was held in Vancouver. It was the last [World's Fair](#) held in North America and was considered a success, receiving 20,111,578 visits. Several Vancouver landmarks date from that period, including the SkyTrain public transit system, the [Plaza of Nations](#), and [Canada Place](#).⁴¹²



Panorama of Vancouver, looking west from Chinatown

Government

Vancouver, unlike other British Columbia municipalities, is [incorporated](#) under the *Vancouver Charter*.⁴¹³ The legislation, passed in 1953, supersedes the *Vancouver Incorporation Act, 1921* and grants the city more and different powers than other communities possess under BC's *Municipalities Act*.

The civic government has been dominated by the [centre-right Non-Partisan Association](#) (NPA) since the [Second World War](#), albeit with some significant [centre-left](#) interludes until 2008.⁴¹⁴ The NPA fractured over the issue of [drug](#) policy in 2002, facilitating a landslide victory for the [Coalition of Progressive Electors](#) on a [harm reduction](#) platform. Subsequently, North America's [first safe injection site](#) was opened for the significant number of intravenous [heroin](#) users in the city.

411 "[Homelessness could triple by 2010: Report](#)". CBC. 21 September 2006.

<http://www.cbc.ca/canada/british-columbia/story/2006/09/21/bc-pivot-housing.html>.

412 "[Expo '86](#)". *The Canadian Encyclopedia*. Historica.

<http://www.canadianencyclopedia.ca/index.cfm?PgNm=TCE&ArticleId=A0002692>. Retrieved on 2007-01-17.

413 "[Vancouver Charter](#)". Queen's Printer (British Columbia).

http://www.qp.gov.bc.ca/statreg/stat/V/vanch_00.htm. Retrieved on 2007-06-07.

Vancouver is governed by the ten-member [Vancouver City Council](#), a nine-member School Board, and a seven-member Parks Board, all elected for three-year terms through an [at-large](#) system. Historically, in all levels of government, the more affluent west side of Vancouver has voted along [conservative](#) or [liberal](#) lines while the eastern side of the city has voted along [left-wing](#) lines.⁴¹⁵ This was reaffirmed with the results of the [2005 provincial election](#) and the [2006 federal election](#).



[Vancouver City Hall](#) with the 2010 Winter Olympics Flag

Though polarized, a political [consensus](#) has emerged in Vancouver around a number of issues. Protection of urban parks, a focus on the development of [rapid transit](#) as opposed to a freeway system, a harm reduction approach to illegal drug use, and a general concern about community-based development are examples of policies that have come to have broad support across the [political spectrum](#) in Vancouver.

[Larry Campbell](#)'s election as mayor in 2002 was in part due to his willingness to champion alternative interventions for drug issues, such as supervised injection sites. The city has adopted a *Four Pillars Drug Strategy*, which combines harm reduction (e.g. needle exchanges, supervised injection sites) with treatment, enforcement, and prevention.⁴¹⁶ The strategy is largely a response to the endemic [HIV](#) and [hepatitis C](#) among injection drug users in the city's [Downtown Eastside](#) neighbourhood. The area is characterized by entrenched poverty, and consequently is home to the "low track" street sex trade and a bustling "open air" street drug market, which gave rise to a significant [AIDS](#) epidemic in the 1990s. Some community and professional groups — such as From Grief to Action and Keeping the Door Open — are fostering public dialogue in the city about further alternatives to current drug policies.⁴¹⁷⁴¹⁸

Campbell chose not to run for re-election, and was subsequently appointed to the [Senate of Canada](#). In the [2005 Municipal Election](#), the City Council swung back to the right after a term dominated by the leftist [Coalition of Progressive Electors](#) (COPE). NPA mayoral candidate [Sam Sullivan](#) narrowly defeated [Jim Green](#) for the position of mayor in 2005 and was joined by five of his party's members on Council. The centrist [Vision Vancouver](#) (VVN) brought four members to Council, with the final seat going to COPE. The NPA also won six of nine School Board seats and five of seven Parks Board seats, while the remaining Board seats were won by COPE.⁴¹⁹

415Andrea Barbara Smith (1981). *The Origins of the NPA: A Study in Vancouver Politics*. MA thesis. University of British Columbia.

416"[Four Pillars Drug Strategy](#)". City of Vancouver. 2001. <http://www.vancouver.ca/fourpillars/>. Retrieved on 2007-01-17.

417"[From Grief to Action](#)". From Grief to Action. <http://www.fromgriefftoaction.org>. Retrieved on 2006-11-15.

418Maxwell, Gillian. "[Keeping the Door Open](#)". AIDS Vancouver. <http://www.keepingthedoropen.com>. Retrieved on 2006-11-15.

419"[Vancouver Votes November 19, 2005](#)". City of Vancouver.

In 2008 municipal election campaign, NPA incumbent mayor Sam Sullivan was ousted as mayoral candidate by the party in a close vote, which instated Peter Ladner as the new mayoral candidate for the NPA. [Gregor Robertson](#), a former MLA for [Vancouver-Fairview](#) and head of [Happy Planet](#), was the mayoral candidate for Vision Vancouver, the other main contender. Vision Vancouver candidate Gregor Robertson defeated Ladner by a considerable margin, nearing 20,000 votes. The balance of power was significantly shifted to Vision Vancouver, which held 7 of the 10 spots for councillor. Of the remaining three, COPE received 2 and the NPA 1. For park commissioner, 4 spots went to Vision Vancouver, 1 to the Green Party, 1 to COPE, and 1 to NPA. For school trustee, there were 4 Vision Vancouver seats, 3 COPE seats, and 2 NPA seats.⁴²⁰

Provincial representation

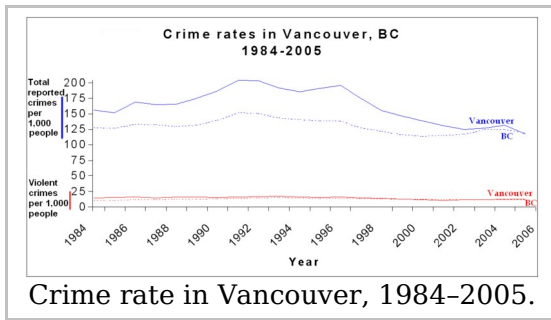
In the [Legislative Assembly of British Columbia](#), Vancouver is represented by ten [Members of the Legislative Assembly](#) (MLAs), which includes [Gordon Campbell](#), the current [Premier](#). In the 2005 provincial election, the [BC Liberal Party](#) and the [BC New Democratic Party](#) each won five seats.

Federal representation

In the [Canadian House of Commons](#), Vancouver is represented by five [Members of Parliament](#). In the [2004 federal elections](#), the [Liberal Party of Canada](#) won four seats and the federal [New Democratic Party](#) (NDP) one. In the [2006 federal elections](#), all the same Members of Parliament were re-elected. However, on 6 February 2006, [David Emerson](#) of [Vancouver Kingsway](#) defected to the [Conservative Party](#), giving the Conservatives one seat in Vancouver. In the [2008 federal election](#), the NDP took the Vancouver Kingsway seat vacated by Emerson, giving the NDP two seats to the Liberals' three.

<http://www.city.vancouver.bc.ca/ctyclerk/election2005/finalresults.htm>. Retrieved on 2006-11-11.
420"Vancouver Votes Municipal Election 2008". City of Vancouver.
<http://vancouver.ca/ctyclerk/election2008/UnofficialResults.xls>. Retrieved on 2008-12-23.

Policing



While most of the Lower Mainland is policed by the [Royal Canadian Mounted Police](#)'s "E" Division, Vancouver has its own [city police force](#) (as do [New Westminister](#), [West Vancouver](#), [Delta](#), and [Port Moody](#)), with a strength of 1,174 sworn members and an operating budget of almost \$150 million (in 2005 figures).⁴²¹⁴²²⁴²³ Over 16% of the city's budget was spent on police protection in

2005.⁴²⁴

421 "[Welcome to "E" Division](#)". Royal Canadian Mounted Police.

<http://bc.rcmp.ca/ViewPage.action?siteNodeId=24&languageId=1>. Retrieved on 2007-11-01.

422 "[Beyond the Call](#)" (PDF). *Annual Report 2005*. Vancouver Police Department. 2005.

<http://www.city.vancouver.bc.ca/police/Planning/Reports/2005AnnualReport.pdf>. Retrieved on 2006-11-23.

423 "[Vancouver Police Department Operating Results](#)" (PDF). Vancouver Police Board. April 2005. <http://www.city.vancouver.bc.ca/police/policeboard/financial/OperatingResults0405.pdf>.

424 "[2005 Annual Report](#)" (PDF). City of Vancouver. 2005.

<http://vancouver.ca/publications/pdf/COVannualreport2005.pdf>.



Vancouver police officers from the bicycle and motorcycle squads, on the streets of [Gastown](#)

The Vancouver Police has numerous operational divisions, including a [bicycle squad](#), a [marine squad](#), and a [dog squad](#). It also has a [mounted squad](#), used primarily to patrol Stanley Park and occasionally the Downtown Eastside and West End, as well as for crowd control.⁴²⁵ The police work in conjunction with civilian and volunteer run Community Police Centres.⁴²⁶ In 2006, the police department established its own [Counter Terrorism Unit](#), which led to speculation of a rift between the Vancouver Police and the RCMP because the latter normally handles national security

matters.⁴²⁷⁴²⁸ In 2005, a new transit police force, the Greater Vancouver Transportation Authority Police Service (now [South Coast British Columbia Transportation Authority Police Service](#)), was established with full police powers. Although it is illegal, Vancouver police generally do not arrest people for possessing small amounts of [marijuana](#).⁴²⁹ In 2000 the Vancouver Police Department established a specialized drug squad, "Growbusters," to carry out an aggressive campaign against the city's estimated 4,000 [hydroponic](#) marijuana growing operations (or grow-ops) in residential areas.⁴³⁰ As with other law enforcement campaigns targeting marijuana this initiative has been sharply criticized.⁴³¹

425"[Mounted Squad: Patrol District One](#)". Vancouver Police Department.

<http://vancouver.ca/police/operations/mounted/index.htm>. Retrieved on 2007-01-17.

426"[Police Operations](#)". City of Vancouver.

<http://www.city.vancouver.bc.ca/police/operations/index.htm>. Retrieved on 2007-01-17.

427"[Vancouver Police Board minutes of June 14, 2006](#)" (PDF). City of Vancouver. June 2006.

<http://www.city.vancouver.bc.ca/police/policeboard/meetingminutes/20060614.pdf>. Retrieved on 2006-11-23.

428Howell, Mike (June 16, 2006). "[VPD's war on terror 'requires a lot of legwork'](#)". Vancouver Courier. <http://www.vancourier.com/issues06/063206/news/063206nn5.html>. Retrieved on 2006-11-23.

429"[Vancouver Police Department Drug Policy](#)" (PDF). Vancouver Police Department.

<http://vancouver.ca/police/DrugPolicy/doc/20060926DrugPolicy.pdf>. Retrieved on 2006-11-23.

430"[Growbusters](#)". CBC. 26 July 2000.

http://www.cbc.ca/news/story/2000/07/26/bc_growbusters000725.html. Retrieved on 2007-01-17.

431Burrows, Mathew (21 February 2002). "[Who You Gonna Call?](#)". The Republic.

http://www.republic-news.org/archive/32-repub/repub_32_grow.html.

As of 2005, Vancouver had the fourth highest [crime rate](#) among Canada's 27 census metropolitan areas.⁴³² However, as with other Canadian cities, the overall crime rate has been falling "dramatically."⁴³³⁴³⁴ Vancouver's [property crime](#) rate is particularly high, ranking among the highest for major North American cities.⁴³⁵ But even property crime dropped 10.5% between 2004 and 2005, according to the Vancouver Police.⁴³⁶ Metro Vancouver has the highest rate of gun-related violent crime of any major metropolitan region in Canada, according to a new Statistics Canada study. There were 45.3 violent offences involving guns for every 100,000 people in Metro Vancouver, slightly higher than Toronto at 40.4 but far above the national average of 27.5, says the report, which is based on police-reported data from 2006.⁴³⁷ A series of gang-related incidents in early 2009 escalated into what police have dubbed a [gang war](#).

Vancouver plays host to special events such as the [Asia-Pacific Economic Cooperation](#) conference, the Clinton-Yeltsin Summit or the [Symphony of Fire](#) fireworks show that require significant policing. The [1994 Stanley Cup riot](#) overwhelmed police and injured up to 200 people.⁴³⁸

Transportation

Vancouver's [streetcar](#) system began on 28 June 1890 and ran from the (first) [Granville Street Bridge](#) to Westminster Avenue (now [Main Street](#)). Less than a year later, the Westminster and Vancouver Tramway Company began operating Canada's first interurban line between the two cities, which encouraged residential neighbourhoods outside the central core to develop.⁴³⁹ The [British Columbia Electric Railway](#) became the company that operated the urban and interurban rail system, until 1958 when its last vestiges were dismantled in favour of "trackless" trolley and gasoline/diesel [buses](#).⁴⁴⁰ Vancouver currently has the second largest trolley bus fleet in North America after San Francisco.

432"[Vancouver crime statistics](#)". Statistics Canada.
<http://www.statcan.ca/Daily/English/060720/d060720b.htm>. Retrieved on 2007-01-17.

433

434"[Beyond the Call](#)" (PDF). *Annual Report 2005*. Vancouver Police Department. 2005.
<http://www.city.vancouver.bc.ca/police/Planning/Reports/2005AnnualReport.pdf>.

435CBC News (2006-01-12). "[Vancouver property crime down in 2005](#)".
http://www.cbc.ca/bc/story/bc_crime20060112.html. Retrieved on 2006-09-01.

436"[Beyond the Call](#)" (PDF). *Annual Report 2005*. Vancouver Police Department. 2005.
<http://www.city.vancouver.bc.ca/police/Planning/Reports/2005AnnualReport.pdf>.

437[Gun crime in Metro Vancouver highest per capita in Canada](#)

438"[200 Injured In Vancouver](#)". New York Times. 1994-06-16.

<http://query.nytimes.com/gst/fullpage.html?res=9904E0D6163DF935A25755C0A962958260>. Retrieved on 2008-07-14.

439Davis, Chuck. "[The History of Metropolitan Vancouver](#)".

<http://www.vancouverhistory.ca/chronology2.html>. Retrieved on 2006-11-23.

440Davis, Chuck. "[The History of Metropolitan Vancouver](#)".

<http://www.vancouverhistory.ca/chronology1958.htm>. Retrieved on 2006-11-14.

City councils, as part of a long term plan, prohibited the construction of [freeways](#) in the 1980s.⁴⁴¹ The only major freeway within city limits is [Highway 1](#), which passes through the north-eastern corner of the city.

[TransLink](#) is the organization responsible for roads and public transportation within [Metro Vancouver](#). It provides a bus service, including the [B-Line](#) rapid bus service, a foot passenger and bicycle ferry service (known as [SeaBus](#)), a two-line automated rapid transit service called [SkyTrain](#), and [West Coast Express](#) commuter rail.⁴⁴²

Changes are being made to the regional transportation network as part of the [Gateway Program](#). Current projects include the [Canada Line](#), a rapid-transit line that will connect [Vancouver International Airport](#) and the neighbouring city of [Richmond](#) with the existing Skytrain system. There are also plans to extend the SkyTrain [Millennium Line](#) west to [UBC](#) as a subway under [Broadway](#) and capacity upgrades and an extension to the [Expo Line](#). Many other road projects will be completed within the next few years, including the [Golden Ears Bridge](#).

Inter-city passenger rail service is operated from [Pacific Central Station](#) by [VIA Rail](#) to points east; [Amtrak Cascades](#) to [Seattle](#); and [Rocky Mountaineer](#) rail tour routes.

Small passenger ferries operating in False Creek provide commuter service to Granville Island, Downtown Vancouver and Kitsilano.

Vancouver has a city-wide network of bicycle lanes and routes, which supports an active population of cyclists year-round.

Vancouver is served by [Vancouver International Airport](#) (YVR), located on [Sea Island](#) in the City of Richmond, immediately south of Vancouver. Vancouver's airport is Canada's second busiest airport, and the second largest gateway on the west coast of North America for international passengers. [HeliJet](#) and three [float plane](#) companies [Salt Spring Air](#), [Harbour Air](#) and [West Coast Air](#) operate scheduled air service from Vancouver harbour and YVR south terminal. The city is also served by two [BC Ferry](#) terminals. One is to the northwest at [Horseshoe Bay](#) (in [West Vancouver](#)), and the other is to the south, at [Tsawwassen](#) (in [Delta](#)).



Vancouver's [SkyTrain](#)

441 Millar, Royce (2006-09-11). " [No freeways puts Vancouver on top](#)". *The Age*.

<http://www.theage.com.au/articles/2006/09/10/1157826813807.html>. Retrieved on 2006-11-14.

442 "2006 Transportation Plan" (PDF). TransLink. December 2005.

http://www.translink.bc.ca/files/pdf/plan_proj/2006_Transportation_Plan.pdf. Retrieved on 2006-11-23.

Education

Schools

Vancouver is served by [School District 39 Vancouver](#), the second largest [school district](#) in British Columbia.⁴⁴³ As in other parts of the province, numerous [independent schools](#) are also eligible for partial provincial funding — this includes [religious schools](#), [non-denominational](#) schools, and [special-needs](#) schools, most of which also charge [tuition](#). Vancouver also includes three schools that are part of the province-wide [Conseil scolaire francophone de la Colombie-Britannique](#) (CSF), the [Francophone](#) public school district.

Universities and colleges

The two major public universities in the Lower Mainland, the [University of British Columbia](#) (UBC) and [Simon Fraser University](#) (SFU), have satellite [campuses](#) within the city, as does the [British Columbia Institute of Technology](#), which provides [polytechnic](#) education and grants [degrees](#) in several fields. [Vancouver Community College](#) and [Langara College](#), along with other colleges in surrounding communities, provide career, trade, and university-transfer programs for Vancouver residents. [Emily Carr University of Art and Design](#) grants certificates, diplomas, and degrees in art and design. Other arts schools include the [Vancouver Film School](#) and [Studio 58](#), a program of Langara.

International students

Foreign students, particularly from the [Pacific Rim](#), have grown in importance for Vancouver's public and private post-secondary educational facilities . International undergraduate enrolment at UBC has grown to nine per cent, or 2,800 students, from two per cent since 1996 . Some private schools have been closed or sanctioned for improperly advertising to international students.⁴⁴⁴

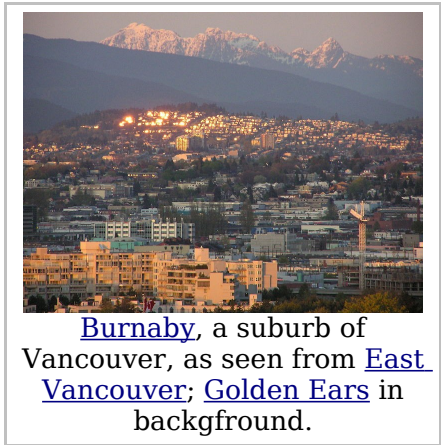
Architecture and cityscape

Notable buildings within the city include [Christ Church Cathedral](#), the [Hotel Vancouver](#), and the [Vancouver Art Gallery](#). There are several [modern](#) buildings in the downtown area, including the [Harbour Centre](#), Vancouver Law Courts and surrounding plaza known as [Robson Square](#) (Arthur Erickson) and the [Vancouver Library Square](#) ([Moshe Safdie](#), architect), reminiscent of the [Colosseum](#) in [Rome](#).

⁴⁴³["District Review Report, School District No. 39 Vancouver"](#) (PDF). British Columbia Education. June 2005. http://www.bced.gov.bc.ca/review/039_2005.pdf. Retrieved on 2006-11-23.

⁴⁴⁴[New Jersey university to open campus here](#), By Janet Steffenhagen, *Vancouver Sun*, B1, Published June 19, 2007

The original [BC Hydro](#) headquarters building at Nelson and Burrard Streets is a [modernist](#) high-rise, now converted into the Electra condominiums. Also notable is the "concrete waffle" of the MacMillan-Bloedel building on the north-east corner of the Georgia and Thurlow intersection. A prominent addition to the city's landscape is the giant tent-frame [Canada Place](#), the former Canada Pavilion from [Expo '86](#), which includes the [Trade and Convention Centre](#) as well as a Cruise Ship Terminal and the Pan-Pacific Hotel. Two modern skyscrapers that define the skyline looking south are the city hall and the Centennial Pavilion of Vancouver Hospital, both by Townley and Matheson (1936 and 1958 respectively).⁴⁴⁵⁴⁴⁶



A collection of [Edwardian](#) buildings in the city's old downtown core were, in their day, the tallest buildings in the [British Empire](#). These were, in succession, the [Carter-Cotton Building](#) (former home to the *Vancouver Province* newspaper) , the [Dominion Building](#) (1907, both at Cambie and Hastings Streets), and the [Sun Tower](#) (1911) at Beatty and Pender Streets. The Sun Tower's [cupola](#) was finally exceeded as the Empire's tallest by the elaborate [Art Deco Marine Building](#) in the 1920s.⁴⁴⁷ Inspired by [New York's Chrysler Building](#), the Marine Building is known for its elaborate [ceramic](#) tile facings and brass-gilt doors and elevators, which make it a favourite location for movie shoots.⁴⁴⁸

445Davis, Chuck; Harold Kalman (1997). [Greater Vancouver Book: An Urban Encyclopaedia](#). Surrey, BC: Linkman Press. pp. 185-196. ISBN 978-1896846002.

<http://www.discovervancouver.com/GVB/notable-buildings.asp>.

446Kalman, Harold (1974). *Exploring Vancouver: Ten Tours of the City and its Buildings*. Vancouver: University of British Columbia Press. pp. 160-161. ISBN 0774800283.

447Kalman, Harold (1974). *Exploring Vancouver: Ten Tours of the City and its Buildings*. Vancouver: University of British Columbia Press. pp. 22,24,78. ISBN 0774800283.

448"[Marine Building](#)". Archiseek.

http://canada.archiseek.com/british_columbia/vancouver/marine_building.html. Retrieved on 2006-11-23.

Another notable Edwardian building in the city is the Vancouver Art Gallery building, designed by Francis Mawson Rattenbury, who also designed the provincial Legislature and the original and highly decorative Hotel Vancouver (torn down after WWII as a condition of the completion of the new Hotel Vancouver a block away.)⁴⁴⁹ [thumbView from Stanley Park](#) Topping the list of [tallest buildings in Vancouver](#) is [Living Shangri-La](#) at 201 metres (659 ft)⁴⁵⁰ and 62 storeys. The second tallest building in Vancouver is [One Wall Centre](#) at 150 metres (491 ft)⁴⁵¹ and 48 storeys, followed closely by the [Shaw Tower](#) at 149 metres (489 ft)⁴⁵² and 41 storeys.⁴⁵³



A notable aspect of Vancouver's cityscape is its density. Through active planning, Vancouver has become somewhat unique among North American cities, and is continually ranked highly in livability. Consequently, the city's success initiated an urban planning movement known as [Vancouverism](#), characterized by high-rise residential and mixed-use development in urban centres.⁴⁵⁴

One principle of Vancouverism involves protecting "View Corridors". Vancouver's "View Protection Guidelines" were approved in 1989 and amended in 1990, establishing view corridors in the downtown with height limits to protect views of the [North Shore Mountains](#). These guidelines have succeeded in preserving mountain views, although some find Vancouver's skyline flat and lacking in visual interest and failing to represent the city's contemporary image. In response, [Council](#) commissioned a "Skyline Study" in 1997 which concluded that Vancouver's skyline would benefit from the addition of a handful of buildings exceeding current height limits, to add visual interest to Vancouver's skyline.⁴⁵⁵

449 Davis, Chuck. "[The History of Metropolitan Vancouver](#)". *Rattenbury*. Vancouver History. http://www.vancouverhistory.ca/archives_rattenbury.htm. Retrieved on 2006-11-23.

450 "[Living Shangri-La](#)". Emporis Buildings. <http://www.emporis.com/en/wm/bu/?id=176375>. Retrieved on 2009-02-01.

451 "[Vancouver High-rise buildings \(in feet\)](#)". Emporis Buildings. <http://www.emporis.com/en/wm/ci/bu/sk/li/?id=100997&bt=2&ht=3&sro=1>. Retrieved on 2007-02-06.

452

453 "[Vancouver High-rise buildings](#)". Emporis Buildings. <http://www.emporis.com/en/wm/ci/bu/sk/li/?id=100997&bt=2&ht=2&sro=1>. Retrieved on 2006-11-23.

454 [Vancouverism: Definitions "Vancouverism"](#). Canadian Architect. http://www.canadianarchitect.com/Issues/ISarticle.asp?id=177934&story_id=164583120907&issue=08012006&PC=

[Vancouverism: Definitions](#). Retrieved on 2007-05-17.

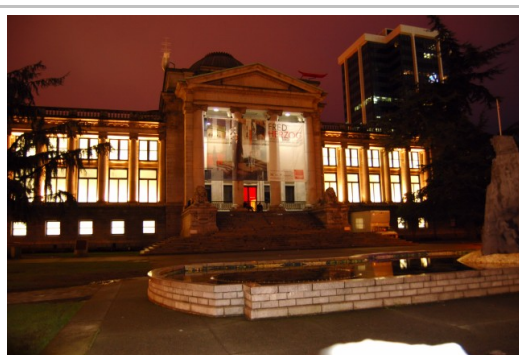
455 "[Downtown Vancouver Skyline Study](#)" (PDF). *Special Council Meeting Minutes*. City of Vancouver. 7 and 23 April 1997. <http://www.vancouver.ca/ctyclerk/cclerk/970407/skyline.htm>.

The study noted that the opportunities for such buildings were restricted due to a limited number of large development sites in the downtown.⁴⁵⁶ Eight years later, five of the seven identified sites for higher buildings have been developed or are in the development application process. The tallest of these new buildings is the [Living Shangri-La](#) hotel/residential tower, which, completed in 2008, stands 201 metres (659 ft)⁴⁵⁷ tall (62 storeys).⁴⁵⁸

Arts and culture



The Vogue Theatre on Granville Street



[Vancouver Art Gallery](#) on Georgia Street

Prominent theatre companies in Vancouver include the [Arts Club Theatre Company](#) on [Granville Island](#), the [Vancouver Playhouse Theatre Company](#), and [Bard on the Beach](#). Smaller companies include [Touchstone Theatre](#), [Studio 58](#), Carousel Theatre, and the United Players of Vancouver. [Theatre Under the Stars](#) produces shows in the summer at [Malkin Bowl](#) in [Stanley Park](#). In

addition, Vancouver holds an annual [Fringe Festival](#) and [International Film Festival](#). Vancouver is the home to museums and galleries. The [Vancouver Art Gallery](#) has a permanent collection of over 7,900 items valued at over \$100 million and is the home of a significant number of works by [Emily Carr](#).⁴⁵⁹ In the [Kitsilano](#) district are the [Vancouver Maritime Museum](#), and the [H. R. MacMillan Space Centre](#). The [Museum of Anthropology at UBC](#) is a leading museum of [Pacific Northwest Coast First Nations](#) culture, and the [Vancouver Museum](#) is the largest civic museum in Canada. A more interactive museum is [Science World](#).

456"[General Policy for Higher Buildings](#)" (PDF). City of Vancouver. 6 May 1997.

<http://www.city.vancouver.bc.ca/COMMSVCS/Guidelines/H005.pdf>.

457"[Vancouver High-rise buildings \(in feet\)](#)". Emporis Buildings. <http://www.emporis.com/en/wm/ci/bu/sk/li/?id=100997&bt=2&ht=3&sro=1>. Retrieved on 2007-02-06.

458"[Living Shangri-La, Vancouver](#)". Emporis Buildings. <http://www.emporis.com/en/wm/bu/?id=livingshangrila-vancouver-canada>. Retrieved on 2008-03-13.

459"[Welcome from Kathleen Bartels, Director of the Vancouver Art Gallery](#)". Vancouver Art Gallery. http://www.vanartgallery.bc.ca/visit_the_gallery/visit_the_gallery.html. Retrieved on 2007-11-01.

In 1986, Greater Vancouver's cultural community created the Alliance for Arts and Culture to provide a strong voice for the sector and an avenue to work together. This coalition now numbers more than 320 arts groups and individuals. The Alliance's mission is to "strive towards an environment that recognizes, respects, and responds to the contribution our sector makes to society's well-being."⁴⁶⁰

Vancouver is a major regional centre for the development of [Canadian music](#). The city's musical contributions include performers of classical, folk and popular music. The [Vancouver Symphony Orchestra](#) is the professional orchestra based in the city. It is also home to a major opera company, the [Vancouver Opera](#), and numerous regional opera companies throughout the metropolitan area.

The city produced a number of notable [punk rock](#) bands, the most famous example being pioneering [hardcore](#) band [D.O.A.](#), whose enduring prominence in the city was such that Mayor [Larry Campbell](#) declared 21 December 2003 "D.O.A. Day" in honour of the band's 25th anniversary.⁴⁶¹ Other notable early punk bands from Vancouver included the [Subhumans](#), the [Young Canadians](#), the [Pointed Sticks](#), Active Dog, The Modernettes, [UJ3RK5](#), I, Braineater, and [Nomeansno](#) (originally from [Victoria](#)). The punk film [Terminal City Ricochet](#) was filmed in Vancouver; its title comes from an [ice hockey](#) team called the Terminal City Ricochets.⁴⁶²

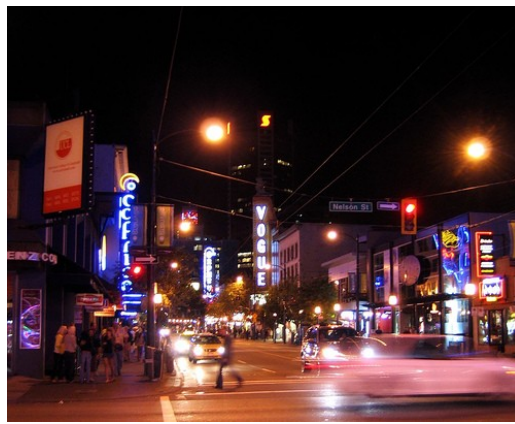
⁴⁶⁰["Mission and Priorities"](#). Alliance for Arts and Culture. <http://www.allianceforarts.com/about-us/mission-and-priorities.html>. Retrieved on 2006-11-23.

⁴⁶¹John Lucas. ["D.O.A.'s punk veterans won't give up the fight"](#). The Georgia Straight. <http://www.straight.com/article-69929/d-o-a-s-punk-veterans-won-t-give-up-the-fight>. Retrieved on 2007-05-20.

⁴⁶²Buium, Greg (15 April 2005). ["Sound and Fury: Reliving Vancouver's punk explosion"](#). CBC. <http://www.cbc.ca/arts/music/soundandfury.html>. Retrieved on 2007-01-23.



Chinese New Year Parade, 2007



Vancouver Nightlife - Nelson and Granville Street.

When

[alternative rock](#) hit the mainstream in the 1990s, several Vancouver groups rose to prominence, including [54-40](#), [Odds](#), [Moist](#), the [Matthew Good Band](#) and [Econoline Crush](#), while recent successes include [Gob](#) and [Stabilo](#). Today, Vancouver is home to a lively independent music scene, including bands such as [The New Pornographers](#), [Destroyer](#), [Frog Eyes](#), [The Organ](#), [Veda Hille](#) and [Black Mountain](#); notable independent labels based in the city include [Nettwerk](#) and [Mint](#). Vancouver also produced influential metal band [Strapping Young Lad](#) and pioneering [electro-industrial](#) bands [Skinny Puppy](#) and [Front Line Assembly](#); the latter's [Bill Leeb](#) is better known for founding ambient pop super-group [Delerium](#). Other popular musical artists who made their mark from Vancouver include [Bryan Adams](#), [Sarah McLachlan](#), [Michael Buble](#), [Nickelback](#), [Heart](#) (band), [Diana Krall](#), [Prism](#), [Trooper](#), [Chilliwack](#), [Loverboy](#), [Payola\\$](#), [Images In Vogue](#), [The Grapes of Wrath](#), [Marianas Trench](#), [Hedley](#) and [Spirit of the West](#).⁴⁶³ Notable [hip hop](#) artists from Vancouver include the [Rascalz](#), [Swollen Members](#), and [Sweatshop Union](#). Larger performances are usually held at venues such as [GM Place](#), [Queen Elizabeth Theatre](#), [BC Place Stadium](#) or the [Pacific Coliseum](#), while smaller acts are held at places such as the [Plaza of Nations](#), the [Commodore Ballroom](#), the [Orpheum Theatre](#) and the [Vogue Theatre](#) (currently closed). The [Vancouver Folk Music Festival](#) and the [Vancouver International Jazz Festival](#) showcase music in their respective genres from around the world. Vancouver's large Chinese population has a significant music scene, which has produced several [Cantopop](#) stars. Similarly, various Indo-Canadian artists and actors have a profile in [Bollywood](#) or other aspects of [India](#)'s entertainment industry.

Nightlife in Vancouver had, for years, been seen as restricted in comparison to other cities, with early closing times for bars and night clubs, and a reluctance by authorities to allow for further development. However, since 2003 Vancouver has experimented with later closing hours and relaxed regulations, and an effort has been made to develop the Downtown core further as an [entertainment district](#), especially on and around [Granville Street](#).⁴⁶⁴

⁴⁶³Gooch, Bryan N. S.. "[Vancouver, BC:1945-91](#)". *The Canadian Encyclopedia*. Historica. <http://www.thecanadianencyclopedia.com/index.cfm?PgNm=TCE&Params=U1SEC842192>. Retrieved on 2006-11-23.

⁴⁶⁴"[Police take aim at Vancouver's entertainment district](#)". CBC. 7 November 2006.

Sports and recreation

The mild climate of the city and close proximity to ocean, mountains, rivers and lakes make the area a popular destination for outdoor recreation. Indeed, Vancouver has a low adult [obesity](#) rate of 12% compared to the Canadian average, 23%; however, while 51% of Vancouverites are considered overweight, it is the fourth thinnest city in Canada after [Toronto](#), [Montreal](#), and [Halifax](#).⁴⁶⁵⁴⁶⁶

Vancouver has over 1,298 hectares (3,200 acres) of parks, with Stanley Park being the largest at 404 hectares (1,000 acres).⁴⁶⁷ The municipality also has several large beaches, many adjacent to one another, with the largest groups extending from the coast of Stanley Park before reaching False Creek, and on the other side of English Bay, starting in the Kitsilano neighbourhood all the way to the [University Endowment Lands](#), which are separate from Vancouver. The 18 kilometres (11 miles) of beaches that surround Vancouver include English Bay (First Beach), Jericho, [Kitsilano Beach](#), Locarno, Second Beach (Stanley Park), [Spanish Bank East](#), Spanish Bank Extension, Spanish Bank West, Sunset, and Third Beach (Stanley Park).⁴⁶⁸ The coastline provides for many types of water sport, and the city is a popular destination for boating enthusiasts.

Within a 20-to-30-minute drive from downtown Vancouver are the [North Shore Mountains](#), home to three ski areas: [Cypress Mountain](#), [Grouse Mountain](#), and [Mount Seymour](#). [Mountain bikers](#) have created world-renowned trails across the North Shore. The [Capilano River](#), Lynn Creek and Seymour River, also on the North Shore, provide opportunities to [whitewater](#) enthusiasts during periods of rain and spring melt.

Running races include the [Vancouver Sun Run](#) (a 10 km race) every April; the [Vancouver Marathon](#) is held every May and Scotiabank Vancouver Half-Marathon held every June. The [Grouse Grind](#) is a gruelling 2.9 kilometre climb up [Grouse Mountain](#) open throughout the summer and fall months, including the annual Grouse Grind Mountain Run. Hiking trails include the [Baden-Powell Trail](#), an arduous 42 kilometre long hike from [West Vancouver](#)'s Horseshoe Bay to Deep Cove in the [District of North Vancouver](#).

Vancouver will be the host city for the [2010 Winter Olympic](#) and [Paralympic Games](#) and the 2009 [World Police and Fire Games](#). [Swangard Stadium](#), in nearby [Burnaby](#), hosted some games for the [2007 FIFA U-20 World Cup](#).

<http://www.cbc.ca/news/story/2006/11/07/bc-police-bars.html>. Retrieved on 2007-01-23.
465"[Regional differences in obesity](#)". *Health Reports*. Statistics Canada. 22 August 2006.

<http://www.statcan.ca/Daily/English/060822/d060822b.htm>. Retrieved on 2007-01-23.

466Kirkey, Sharon (2006-08-23). "[Suburban Sprawl](#)". CanWest News Service.

<http://www.canada.com/topics/bodyandhealth/story.html?id=eee5654b-03e0-4dc3-8e3c-c116ee68a15c&k=82271&p=2>. Retrieved on 2006-11-23.

467"[About the Park Board](#)". Vancouver Board of Parks and Recreation. <http://vancouver.ca/parks/info/aboutus/index.htm>. Retrieved on 2007-01-15.

468Thomas, Sandra (19 May 2006). "[City gets into the swim of things](#)". Vancouver Courier.

<http://www.vancourier.com/issues06/053206/news/053206nn8.html>. Retrieved on 2007-01-15.

Vancouver is exploring a joint bid to co-host the [2028 Summer Olympics](#) with [Seattle](#).⁴⁶⁹⁴⁷⁰⁴⁷¹ A multi-national bid would be a first for the [Olympics](#), as an [International Olympic Committee](#) rule currently requires that the Olympics be awarded to a single city. Vancouver and Seattle both believe that the logistics can be overcome, and have cited that the travel time between the two cities is similar to the travel time between [Whistler](#) and Vancouver.

In 2011, Vancouver will be hosting the [Grey Cup](#), the [Canadian Football League](#) (CFL) championship game which is awarded every year to a different city which has a CFL team.

Vancouver is home to the Vancouver Ultimate League^[7], an [Ultimate Frisbee](#) league. In Summer 2008 Vancouver hosted the World Ultimate Championships.⁴⁷²

Vancouver is also home to the [Vancouver Titans](#) of the [International Basketball League](#). The Vancouver Titans begin play in 2009, and will play all home games at the Langley Events Centre.⁴⁷³



The clock counting down to the opening of the [2010 Olympics](#) in downtown Vancouver, Georgia and Howe Streets

Professional sports teams

Club	League	Sport	Venue	Established	Championships
Vancouver Canucks	NHL	Ice hockey	General Motors Place	1970	0
BC Lions	CFL	Football	BC Place Stadium	1954	5
Vancouver Canadians	NWL	Baseball (Single A Short Season)	Nat Bailey Stadium	2000	0
Vancouver		Soccer	Swangard		

⁴⁶⁹[Vancouver considers 2028 Olympics bid](#), The Ubysey Online, October 24 2006

⁴⁷⁰[City Wants 2028 Olympics](#), The Vancouver Sun, 2006

⁴⁷¹[IOC Rule And Logistical Hurdles Await](#), Discovery Institute, October 6 2006

⁴⁷²[WFDF 2008 World Ultimate & Guts Championships](#)". <http://www.wugc2008.com>. Retrieved on 2008-08-02.

⁴⁷³["Vancouver Titans"](#). [International Basketball League](#).

<http://www.iblhoopsonline.com/teamvancouverBC.asp>. Retrieved on 04-02-2009.

<u>Whitecaps FC</u>	<u>USL-1</u> (men's) <u>W-League</u> (women's)	<u>Stadium</u>	1986 2003	6 2
<u>Vancouver Giants</u>	<u>WHL</u>	<u>Ice hockey</u>	<u>Pacific Coliseum</u>	2001 1
<u>Vancouver Titans</u>	<u>IBL</u>	<u>Basketball</u>	<u>Langley Events Centre</u>	2009 0
<u>Vancouver</u> (beginning play in 2011)	<u>MLS</u>	<u>Soccer</u>	<u>BC Place Stadium</u>	2009 (begins play in 2011) 0

Media

Vancouver is the centre of the province's news media, with most national media chains having an office in the city.

English-language media

Both of the city's major daily [newspapers](#), [The Vancouver Sun](#) and [The Province](#), are published by the [Pacific Newspaper Group Inc.](#) In recent years, [The Globe and Mail](#), a national newspaper based in Toronto, has added a section for local content in an effort to improve its circulation in Vancouver.

Other newspapers include the free [24 Hours](#) (a local free daily), the Vancouver franchise of the national free daily [Metro](#), the twice-a-week [Vancouver Courier](#), and the [Westender](#). Independent newspapers include [The Georgia Straight](#) (a weekly), Xtra West, [The Republic](#) and [Only](#).

Television stations include [CBC](#), [Citytv](#), [CTV](#) and [Global TV](#). Radio stations with news departments include [CBC Radio One](#), [CKNW](#) and [News 1130](#).

Multicultural media

The diverse ethnic make-up of Vancouver's population supports a rich range of multicultural media.

There are three [Chinese-language](#) dailies: [Ming Pao](#), [Sing Tao Daily](#) and [World Journal](#).

Television station [OMNI British Columbia](#) produces daily newscasts in [Cantonese](#), [Mandarin](#), [Punjabi](#) and [Korean](#), and weekly newscasts in [Tagalog](#), as well as programs aimed at other cultural groups, although programming in European languages has waned in favour of Asian content since change to the current ownership. [Fairchild Group](#) also has two television stations: [Fairchild TV](#) and [Talentvision](#), serving Cantonese and Mandarin speaking audiences respectively.

The [Franco-Columbian](#) community is served by [Radio-Canada](#) outlets [CBUFT](#) channel 26 ([Télévision de Radio-Canada](#)), [CBUF-FM](#) 97.7 ([Première Chaîne](#)) and [CBUX-FM](#) 90.9 ([Espace musique](#)).

Vancouver is also home to British Columbia's longest running [Ukrainian](#) radio program, [Nash Holos](#).

Affiliated cities and municipalities

The City of Vancouver was one of the first cities in Canada to enter into an international [sister cities](#) arrangement.⁴⁷⁴ Special arrangements for cultural, social and economic benefits have been created with these sister cities.⁴⁷⁵⁴⁷⁶ These sister cities are:

Country	City	Subdivision	Date
 Ukraine	Odessa	Odessa	1944
 Japan	Yokohama	Kanagawa	1965
 United Kingdom	Edinburgh	Scotland	1978
 People's Republic of China	Guangzhou	Guangdong	1985
 USA	Los Angeles	California	1986

There are 21 municipalities in [Metro Vancouver](#). While each of these has a separate municipal government, the Metro government oversees common services within the metropolitan area such as water, sewage, transportation, and regional parks.

⁴⁷⁴Smith, Patrick J. and Kennedy Stewart (2003) (PDF). [Beavers and Cats Revisited: Creatures and Tenants versus Municipal Charter\(s\) and Home Rule](#). Institute of Intergovernmental Relations, Queen's University. http://www.iigr.ca/conferences/archive/pdfs4/Kennedy_and_Stewart.pdf. Retrieved on 2007-01-23. Archived at www.archive.org. Retrieved on 2008-08-06.

⁴⁷⁵

⁴⁷⁶"[Vancouver Twinning Relationships](#)" (PDF). City of Vancouver. <http://vancouver.ca/ctyclerk/cclerk/20080311/documents/a14.pdf>. Retrieved on 2008-10-30.

See also

- [List of people from Vancouver](#)

External links

- [Official website](#) - City of Vancouver
- [Official Travel and Tourism Information](#) - Tourism Vancouver
- [Vancouver 2010](#) - Winter Olympic and Paralympic Games, Official Web Site & Info
- [Vancouver](#) in the [BC Geographical Names Information System](#)
- [Arts and Culture](#) - Alliance for Arts and Culture
- [Vancouver History Site](#) - Chuck Davis
- [Vancouver travel guide](#) from [Wikitravel](#)
- [Vancouver's Mountain Playground](#) — Illustrated Historical Essay and movie clip (McCord Museum, Montreal)

Geographical coordinates: 49°15′ N﻿ 123°06′ W

Related information

Nursing

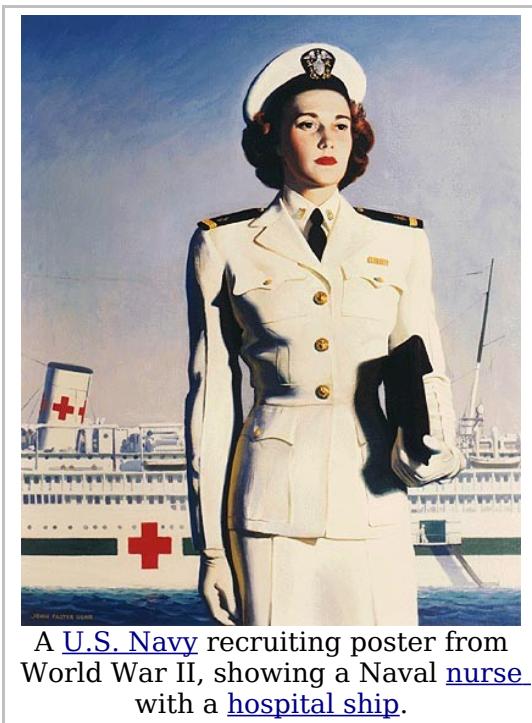
This article needs a [topic or navigation box](#).
Please make one at [Template:Nursing sidebox](#)

Note, you can start the above template by adding the code
{{subst:standard}}
[to it](#) and saving the changes.

Nursing is a [healthcare profession](#) focused on the detail-oriented care of individuals, [families](#), and [communities](#) in attaining, maintaining, and recovering optimal [health](#) and functioning. A nurse assesses, plans, implements and evaluates care independently of medical staff (doctors), and typically provides anything from basic [triage](#) care to assistance in serious [trauma](#) care and [surgery](#).

Modern definitions of nursing describe it as a [science](#) and an [art](#) that focuses on promoting [quality of life](#) as defined by populations, communities, families, and individuals, throughout their life experiences from [birth](#) through the [end of life](#). Nursing also focus on health promotion; prevention of illness.

History of nursing



Nursing comes in various forms in every culture, although the definition of the term and the practice of nursing has changed greatly over time. The former being known as a [wet nurse](#) and the latter being known as a [dry nurse](#).⁴⁷⁷ In the 15th century, this developed into the idea of looking after or advising another, not necessarily meaning a woman looking after a child.⁴⁷⁸ Nursing has continued to develop in this latter sense, although the idea of nourishing in the broadest sense refers in modern nursing to promoting quality of life.

Prior to the foundation of modern nursing, [nuns](#) and the military often provided nursing-like services.⁴⁷⁹ The religious and military roots of modern nursing remain in evidence today in many countries. For example: in Britain, senior female nurses are known as “sisters”. It was during time of war that a

significant development in nursing history arose when [Florence Nightingale](#), working to improve conditions of soldiers in the [Crimean War](#), laid the foundation stone of professional nursing with the principles summarised in the book [Notes on Nursing](#). Other important nurses in the development of the profession include: [Mary Seacole](#), who also worked as a nurse in the Crimea; [Agnes Elizabeth Jones](#) and [Linda Richards](#), who established quality nursing schools in the USA and Japan, and [Linda Richards](#) who was officially America's first trained nurse, graduating in [1873](#) from the [New England Hospital for Women and Children](#) in [Boston](#).

477 "Nurse". *The Oxford English Dictionary 2nd edition*. **10**. Oxford University Press. 1989. pp. p603-604. ISBN 0198611862.

478

479 [Florence Nightingale \(1820 — 1910\)](#)

[New Zealand](#) was the first country to regulate nurses nationally, with adoption of the [Nurses Registration Act](#) on the 12th of September, 1901. [Ellen Dougherty](#) was the first [registered nurse](#). [North Carolina](#) was the first state in the United States to pass a nursing licensure law in 1903.

Nurses have experienced difficulty with the hierarchy in medicine that has resulted in an impression that nurses primary purpose is to follow the direction of medics.⁴⁸⁰ This tendency is certainly not observed in Nightingale's *Notes on Nursing*, where the doctors are mentioned relatively infrequently and often in critical tones, particularly relating to [bedside manner](#).⁴⁸¹

The modern era has seen the development of [nursing degrees](#) and nursing has numerous [journals](#) to broaden the knowledge base of the profession. Nurses are often in key management roles within health services and hold research posts at universities.

Nursing as a profession

The authority for the practice of nursing is based upon a social contract that delineates professional rights and responsibilities as well as mechanisms for public accountability. In almost all countries, [nursing practice](#) is defined and governed by law, and entrance to the profession is regulated at national or state level.

The aim of the nursing community worldwide is for its professionals to ensure quality care for all, while maintaining their credentials, code of ethics, standards, and competencies, and continuing their education.⁴⁸² There are a number of [educational](#) paths to becoming a professional nurse, which vary greatly worldwide, but all involve extensive study of [nursing theory](#) and practice and training in clinical [skills](#).

Nurses care for individuals who are healthy and ill, of all ages and cultural backgrounds, and who have physical, emotional, psychological, intellectual, social, and spiritual needs. The profession combines physical science, social science, nursing theory, and technology in caring for those individuals.

In order to work in the nursing profession, all nurses hold one or more credentials depending on their scope of practice and education. A [Licensed practical nurse](#) (LPN) (also referred to as a Licensed vocational nurse, Registered practical nurse, Enrolled nurse, and State enrolled nurse) works under a [Registered nurse](#). A Registered nurse (RN) provides scientific, psychological, and technological knowledge in the care of patients and families in many health care settings. (\$30,000-\$50,000/yr base). Registered nurses may also earn additional credentials or degrees enabling them to work under different titles such as:

480Radcliffe, Mark (2000). " [Doctors and nurses: new game, same result](#)". *British Medical Journal* **320** (1085): 1085. doi: [10.1136/bmj.320.7241.1085](#). <http://www.bmj.com/cgi/content/full/320/7241/1085>. Retrieved on 2007-08-14.

481Nightingale, Florence (1860) [Notes on Nursing](#) Full text online Accessed 14 August 2007

482[International Council of Nurses](#) Accessed August 2007

There is no profession which offers as many opportunities for diversified roles as does nursing. Nurses may follow their personal and professional interests by working with any group of people, in any setting, at any time. Some nurses follow the traditional role of working in a hospital setting.

The high demand for nurses in the US

The demand for nurses has been on the rise for several years, spurred by various economic and demographic factors. Demand for nurses is projected to increase for the foreseeable future (an increase of 23% between 2006 and 2016, according to the US Department of Labor⁴⁸³). Candidates for nursing jobs that are in highest demand include registered nurses, licensed practical nurses, certified nurse assistants, and certified medical assistants.

The Department of Labor's estimated increase percentage per nurse employer type is:

- 25% - Offices of physicians
- 23% - Home health care services
- 34% - Outpatient care centers, except mental health and substance abuse
- 33% - Employment services
- 23% - General medical and surgical hospitals, public and private
- 23% - Nursing care facilities

Nursing practice

Nursing practice is primarily the caring relationship between the nurse and the person in their care. In providing [nursing care](#), nurses are implementing the [nursing care plan](#), which is based on a [nursing assessment](#).

Definition

Although nursing practice varies both through its various specialities and countries, is the International Council of Nurses offers the following definition:

Nursing encompasses autonomous and collaborative care of individuals of all ages, families, groups and communities, sick or well and in all settings. Nursing includes the promotion of health, prevention of illness, and the care of ill, disabled and dying people. Advocacy, promotion of a safe environment, research, participation in shaping health policy and in patient and health systems management, and education are also key nursing roles.

483[8] US Department of Labor, Bureau of Labor Statistics, Health Care.]

The use of clinical judgement in the provision of care to enable people to improve, maintain, or recover health, to cope with health problems, and to achieve the best possible quality of life, whatever their disease or disability, until death.[Royal College of Nursing]

Nursing is the protection, promotion, and optimization of health and abilities; prevention of illness and injury; alleviation of suffering through the diagnosis and treatment of human responses; and advocacy in health care for individuals, families, communities, and populations.

The unique function of the nurse is to assist the individual, sick or well, in the performance of those activities contributing to health or its recovery (or to peaceful death) that he would perform unaided if he had the necessary strength, will or knowledge.

Nursing theory and process

In general terms, the [nursing process](#) is the method used to [assess](#) and [diagnose](#) needs, [plan](#) and implement interventions, and evaluate the outcomes of the care provided. Like other disciplines, the profession has developed different [theories](#) derived from sometimes diverse philosophical beliefs and [paradigms](#) or [worldviews](#) to help nurses direct their activities to accomplish specific goals. Currently, two paradigms exist in nursing, the totality paradigm and the simultaneity paradigm.

Practice settings

Nurses practice in a wide range of settings, from [hospitals](#) to visiting people in their [homes](#) and caring for them in [schools](#) to research in [pharmaceutical companies](#). Nurses work in [occupational health](#) settings (also called industrial health settings), free-standing clinics and physician offices, nurse-run clinics, long-term care facilities and camps. They also work on cruise ships and in military service. Nurses act as advisers and consultants to the healthcare and insurance industries. Some are attorneys and others work with attorneys as [legal nurse consultants](#), reviewing patient records to assure that adequate care was provided and testifying in court. Nurses can work on a temporary basis, which involves doing shifts without a contact in a variety of settings, sometimes known as per diem nursing, agency nursing or travel nursing.

Work Environment

Internationally, there is a serious shortage of nurses. One reason for this shortage is due to the work environment in which nurses practice. In a recent review of the empirical human factors and ergonomic literature specific to nursing performance, nurses were found to work in generally poor environmental conditions. DeLucia, Ott, & Palmieri (2009) concluded, "the profession of nursing as a whole is overloaded because there is a nursing shortage. Individual nurses are overloaded. They are overloaded by the number of patients they oversee. They are overloaded by the number of tasks they perform. They work under cognitive overload, engaging in multitasking and encountering frequent interruptions. They work under perceptual overload due to medical devices that do not meet perceptual requirements (Morrow et al., 2005), insufficient lighting, illegible handwriting, and poor labeling designs. They work under physical overload due to long work hours and patient handling demands which leads to a high incidence of MSDs. In short, the nursing work system often exceeds the limits and capabilities of human performance. HF/E research should be conducted to determine how these overloads can be reduced and how the limits and capabilities of performance can be accommodated. Ironically, the literature shows that there are studies to determine whether nurses can effectively perform tasks ordinarily performed by physicians. Results indicate that nurses can perform such tasks effectively. Nevertheless, already overloaded nurses should not be given more tasks to perform. When reducing the overload, it should be kept in mind that underloads also can be detrimental to performance (Mackworth, 1948). Considering both overloads and underloads are important to consider for improving performance." ⁴⁸⁴

Regulation of practice

The practice of nursing is governed by laws that define a [scope of practice](#), generally mandated by the legislature of the political division within which the nurse practices. Nurses are held legally responsible and accountable for their practice. The [standard of care](#) is that of the "prudent nurse."

Nursing specialties

Nursing is the most diverse of all [healthcare professions](#). Nurses practice in a wide range of settings but generally nursing is divided depending on the needs of the person being nursed.

The major divisions are:-

- the nursing of people with mental health problems - [Psychiatric and mental health nursing](#)

⁴⁸⁴DeLucia, P. R., Ott, T. E., & Palmieri, P. A. (in press). "Performance in nursing". *Reviews in Human Factors and Ergonomics* (Human Factors and Ergonomics Society) 5.

- the nursing of people with learning or [developmental disabilities](#) - [Learning disability nursing](#) (UK)
- the nursing of children - [Pediatric nursing](#).
- the nursing of older adults - [Geriatric nursing](#)
- the nursing of people in [acute care](#) and [long term care](#) institutional settings.
- the nursing of people in their own homes - [Home health nursing](#) (US), [District nursing](#) and [Health visiting](#) (UK). See also [Live-in nurse](#)

There are also specialist areas such as [cardiac nursing](#), [orthopedic nursing](#), [palliative care](#), [perioperative nursing](#) and [oncology nursing](#), or the specialization to cancer.

Nursing by country

See [Nurse#Nursing around the world](#)

See also

- [Nurse](#)
- [Nursing practice](#)
 1. [Nursing care plan](#)
 2. [Nursing theory](#)
 3. [Health promotion](#)
 4. [Family centered care](#)
- [List of nursing specialties](#)
 1. [Nursing specialties category](#)
- [List of nurses](#)
- [Prominent nurses category](#)
- [Nursing school](#)
- [Master of Science in Nursing](#)
- [Traditional Nurse's Uniform](#)
- [Modern Nurse's Uniform \(Scrubs\)](#)

External links

- [Animated Medical Procedures for Nurses](#)
- [Nursing Jobs](#) - List of nursing specialties

Painting

Painting is the practice of applying [paint](#), [pigment](#), [color](#) or other medium⁴⁸⁵ to a [surface](#) (support base). In [art](#), the term describes both the act and the result, which is called a painting. Paintings may have for their support such surfaces as [walls](#), [paper](#), [canvas](#), [wood](#), [glass](#), [lacquer](#), [clay](#) or concrete. Paintings may be decorated with [gold leaf](#), and some modern paintings incorporate other materials including sand, clay, and scraps of paper.

Painting is a mode of expression, and the forms are numerous. [Drawing](#), [composition](#) or abstraction and other aesthetics may serve to manifest the expressive and conceptual intention of the practitioner. Paintings can be naturalistic and representational (as in a [still life](#) or [landscape painting](#)), [photographic](#), [abstract](#), be loaded with narrative content, [symbolism](#), emotion or be [political](#) in nature.

A portion of the history of painting in both Eastern and Western art is dominated by [spiritual](#) motifs and ideas; examples of this kind of painting range from artwork depicting [mythological](#) figures on pottery to [Biblical](#) scenes rendered on the interior walls and ceiling of [The Sistine Chapel](#), to scenes from the life of [Buddha](#) or other scenes of [eastern religious origin](#).

Overview



*"The boundary of things in the second plane will not be discerned like those in the first. Therefore, painter, do not produce boundaries between the first and the second, because the boundary of one object and another is of the nature of a [mathematical line](#) but not an actual line, in that the boundary of one colour is the start of another colour and is not to be accorded the status of an actual line, because nothing intervenes between the boundary of one colour which is placed against another. Therefore, painter, do not make the boundaries pronounced at a distance."*⁴⁸⁶

⁴⁸⁵[Merriam-Webster Online](#)

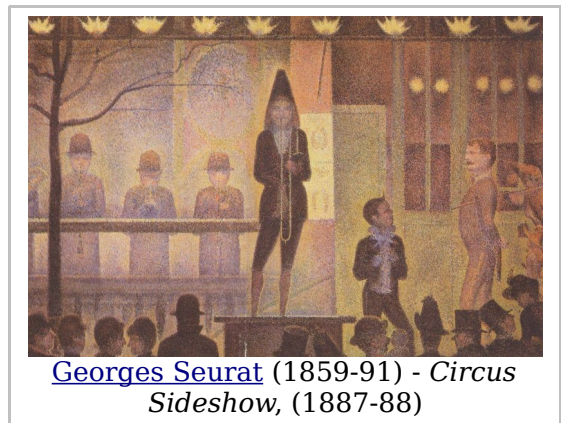
⁴⁸⁶Martin Kemp, *Leonardo on Painting*, p. 86-87.

What enables painting is the perception and representation of intensity. Every point in space has different intensity, which can be represented in painting by black and white and all the gray shades between. In practice, painters can articulate shapes by juxtaposing surfaces of different intensity; by using just color (of the same intensity) one can only represent symbolic shapes. Thus, the basic means of painting are distinct from ideological means, such as [geometrical](#) figures, various points of view and organization ([perspective](#)), and symbols. For example, a painter perceives that a particular white wall has different intensity at each point, due to shades and reflections from nearby objects, but [ideally](#), a white wall is still a white wall in pitch darkness. In technical drawing, thickness of line is also ideal, demarcating ideal outlines of an object within a perceptual frame different from the one used by painters.

[Color](#) and tone are the essence of painting as [pitch](#) and [rhythm](#) are of [music](#). Color is highly subjective, but has observable psychological effects, although these can differ from one culture to the next. Black is associated with mourning in the West, but in the East, white is. Some painters, theoreticians, writers and scientists, including [Goethe](#), [Kandinsky](#), [Newton](#), have written their own [color theory](#). Moreover the use of language is only a generalisation for a

color equivalent. The word "[red](#)", for example, can cover a wide range of variations on the pure red of the [visible spectrum](#) of light. There is not a formalized register of different colors in the way that there is agreement on different notes in music, such as [C](#) or [C#](#) in music. For a painter, color is not simply divided into basic and derived (complementary or mixed) colors (like, red, blue, green, brown, etc.). Painters deal practically with pigments, so "blue" for a painter can be any of the blues: phtalocyan, Paris blue, indigo, cobalt, ultramarine, and so on. Psychological, symbolical meanings of color are not strictly speaking means of painting. Colors only add to the potential, derived context of meanings, and because of this the perception of a painting is highly subjective. The analogy with music is quite clear—sound in music (like "C") is analogous to light in painting, "shades" to [dynamics](#), and coloration is to painting as specific [timbre](#) of musical instruments to music—though these do not necessarily form a melody, but can add different contexts to it.

Rhythm is important in painting as well as in music. Rhythm is basically a pause incorporated into a body (sequence). This pause allows creative force to intervene and add new creations—form, melody, coloration. The distribution of form, or any kind of information is of crucial importance in the given work of art and it directly affects the esthetical value of that work. This is because the esthetical value is functionality dependent, i.e. the freedom (of movement) of perception is perceived as beauty. Free flow of energy, in art as well as in other forms of "techne", directly contributes to the esthetical value.



[Georges Seurat](#) (1859-91) - *Circus Sideshow*, (1887-88)

Modern artists have extended the practice of painting considerably to include, for example, [collage](#), which began with [Cubism](#) and is not painting in the strict sense. Some modern painters incorporate different materials such as [sand](#), [cement](#), [straw](#) or [wood](#) for their [texture](#). Examples of this are the works of [Jean Dubuffet](#) and [Anselm Kiefer](#). (There is a growing community of artists who use computers to paint color onto a digital canvas using programs such as [Adobe Photoshop](#), [Corel Painter](#), and many others. These images can be printed onto traditional canvas if required.)

In 1829, the first [photograph](#) was produced. From the mid to late 19th century, [photographic](#) processes improved and, as it became more widespread, painting lost much of its historic purpose to provide an accurate record of the observable world. There began a series of art movements into the 20th century where the [Renaissance](#) view of the world was steadily eroded, through [Impressionism](#), [Post-Impressionism](#), [Fauvism](#), [Expressionism](#), [Cubism](#) and [Dadaism](#). Eastern and African painting, however, continued a long history of stylization and did not undergo an equivalent transformation at the same time.

[Modern](#) and [Contemporary Art](#) has moved away from the historic value of craft and documentation in favour of [concept](#); this led some to say in the 1960s that painting, as a serious art form, is dead. This has not deterred the majority of living painters from continuing to practice painting either as whole or part of their work. The vitality and versatility of painting in the 21st century belies the premature declarations of its demise. In an epoch characterized by the idea of [pluralism](#), there is no consensus as to a representative style of the age. Important works of art continue to be made in a wide variety of styles and aesthetic temperaments, the marketplace being left to judge merit.

Among the continuing and current directions in painting at the beginning of the 21st century are [Monochrome painting](#), [Hard-edge painting](#), [Geometric abstraction](#), [Appropriation](#), [Hyperrealism](#), [Photorealism](#), [Expressionism](#), [Minimalism](#), [Lyrical Abstraction](#), [Pop Art](#), [Op Art](#), [Abstract Expressionism](#), [Color Field painting](#), [Neo-expressionism](#), [Collage](#), [Intermedia painting](#), [Assemblage painting](#), [Computer art painting](#), [Postmodern painting](#), [Neo-Dada painting](#), [Shaped canvas painting](#), environmental [mural painting](#), traditional [figure painting](#), [Landscape painting](#), [Portrait painting](#), and [paint-on-glass animation](#).

History of painting



Cave painting of aurochs, (Bos primigenius primigenius), [Lascaux, France, prehistoric art](#)

The oldest known paintings are at the [Grotte Chauvet](#) in [France](#), claimed by some historians to be about 32,000 years old. They are engraved and painted using [red ochre](#) and black pigment and show horses, rhinoceros, lions, buffalo, mammoth or humans often hunting. However the earliest evidence of painting has been discovered in two rock-shelters in [Arnhem Land](#), in northern Australia. In the lowest layer of material at these sites there are used pieces of ochre estimated to be 60,000 years old. Archaeologists have also found a fragment of rock painting preserved in a limestone rock-

shelter in the [Kimberley](#) region of North-Western Australia, that is dated 40 000 years old. [9]There are examples of [cave paintings](#) all over the world—in [France](#), [Spain](#), [Portugal](#), [China](#), [Australia](#), [India](#) etc.

In Western cultures [oil painting](#) and [watercolor](#) painting are the best known media, with rich and complex traditions in style and subject matter. In the East, ink and color ink historically predominated the choice of media with equally rich and complex traditions.

Aesthetics and theory of painting

[Aesthetics](#) tries to be the "science of [beauty](#)" and it was an important issue for such 18th and 19th century philosophers as [Kant](#) or [Hegel](#). Classical philosophers like [Plato](#) and [Aristotle](#) also theorized about art and painting in particular; Plato disregarded painters (as well as sculptors) in his philosophical system; he maintained that painting cannot depict the [truth](#)—it is a copy of reality (a shadow of the world of ideas) and is nothing but a [craft](#), similar to shoemaking or iron casting. By the time of Leonardo painting had become a closer representation of the truth than painting was in [Ancient Greece](#). [Leonardo Da Vinci](#), on the contrary, said that "Pittura est cosa mentale" (painting is a thing of the mind). Kant distinguished between [Beauty](#) and the [Sublime](#), in terms that clearly gave priority to the former. Although he did not refer particularly to painting, this concept was taken up by painters such as [Turner](#) and [Caspar David Friedrich](#).

Hegel recognized the failure of attaining a universal concept of beauty and in his aesthetic essay wrote that Painting is one of the three "romantic" arts, along with [Poetry](#) and [Music](#) for its [symbolic](#), highly intellectual purpose. Painters who have written theoretical works on painting include [Kandinsky](#) and [Paul Klee](#). Kandinsky in his [essay](#) maintains that painting has a spiritual value, and he attaches [primary colors](#) to essential feelings or concepts, something that [Goethe](#) and other writers had already tried to do.

Iconography is the study of the content of paintings, rather than their style. Erwin Panofsky and other art historians first seek to understand the things depicted, then their meaning for the viewer at the time, and then analyse their wider cultural, religious, and social meaning.

In 1890, the Parisian painter Maurice Denis famously asserted: "Remember that a painting – before being a warhorse, a naked woman or some story or other – is essentially a flat surface covered with colors assembled in a certain order."⁴⁸⁷ Thus, many twentieth century developments in painting, such as Cubism, were reflections on the means of painting rather than on the external world, nature, which had previously been its core subject. Recent contributions to thinking about painting has been offered by the painter and writer Julian Bell. In his book *What is Painting?*, Bell discusses the development, through history, of the notion that paintings can express feelings and ideas.⁴⁸⁸ In *Mirror of The World* Bell writes:

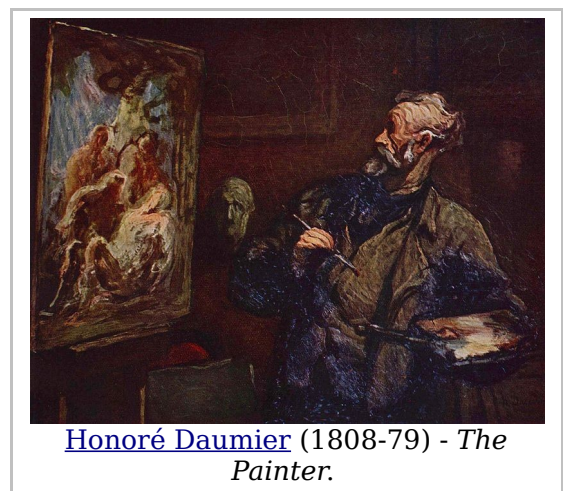
*'A work of art seeks to hold your attention and keep it fixed: a history of art urges it onwards, bulldozing a highway through the homes of the imagination.'*⁴⁸⁹

Painting media

Different types of paint are usually identified by the medium that the pigment is suspended or embedded in, which determines the general working characteristics of the paint, such as viscosity, miscibility, solubility, drying time, etc.

Examples include:

- Acrylic
- Dry pastel
- Enamel paint
- Encaustic (wax)
- Fresco
- Gouache
- Ink
- Light
- Oil
- Oil pastel
- Spray paint (Graffiti)
- Tempera
- Water miscible oil paints
- Watercolor



⁴⁸⁷http://uk.encyclopedia.msn.com/encyclopedia_761563353/abstract_art.html Encyclopedia Encarta
⁴⁸⁸[Review by art historian David Cohen, artnet.com](#)
⁴⁸⁹[London Review of Books, 29 November 2007.](#)

Painting styles

'Style' is used in two senses: It can refer to the distinctive visual elements, techniques and methods that typify an *individual* artist's work. It can also refer to the [movement](#) or school that an artist is associated with. This can stem from an actual group that the artist was consciously involved with or it can be a category in which art historians have placed the painter. The word 'style' in the latter sense has fallen out of favor in academic discussions about contemporary painting, though it continues to be used in popular contexts. Such movements or classifications include the following :

Western styles

- [Abstract](#)
- [Abstract Expressionism](#)
- [Art Brut](#)
- [Art Deco](#)
- [Baroque](#)
- [Body painting](#)
- [CoBrA](#)
- [Color Field](#)
- [Constructivism](#)
- [Contemporary Art](#)
- [Cubism](#)
- [Digital painting](#)
- [Expressionism](#)
- [Fauvism](#)
- [Figuration Libre](#)
- [Folk](#)
- [Futurism](#)
- [Graffiti](#)
- [Hard-edge](#)
- [Hyperrealism](#)
- [Impressionism](#)
- [Lyrical Abstraction](#)
- [Mannerism](#)
- [Minimalism](#)
- [Modernism](#)
- [Naïve art](#)
- [Neo-classicism](#)
- [Op art](#)
- [Orientalism](#)
- [Orphism](#)
- [Outsider](#)
- [Painterly](#)
- [Photorealism](#)
- [Pinstriping](#)
- [Pluralism](#)
- [Pointillism](#)
- [Pop art](#)
- [Post-painterly Abstraction](#)
- [Postmodernism](#)
- [Precisionism](#)
- [Primitive](#)
- [Realism](#)
- [Regionalism](#)
- [Rococo](#)
- [Romantic realism](#)
- [Romanticism](#)
- [Socialist realism](#)
- [Stuckism](#)
- [Surrealism](#)
- [Tachism](#)
- [Tonalism](#)

Eastern styles

Far eastern

• Chinese

1. [Tang Dynasty](#)
2. [Ming Dynasty](#)
3. [Shan shui](#)
4. [Ink and wash painting](#)
5. [Hua niao](#)
6. [Southern School](#)
 1. [Zhe School](#)
 2. [Wu School](#)
7. [Contemporary](#)

• Japanese

1. [Yamato-e](#)
2. [Rimpa school](#)
3. [Emakimono](#)
4. [Kanō school](#)
5. [Shijō school](#)

• Korean

1. [Goguryeo](#)

Islamic / Near eastern

- [Ottoman miniature](#)
- [Persian miniature](#)

Indian

- [Mysore](#)
- [Tanjore](#)
- [Madhubani](#)
- [Rajput](#)
- [Mughal](#)
- [Bengal school](#)
- [Samikshavad](#)

Common painting idioms

Painting idioms include:

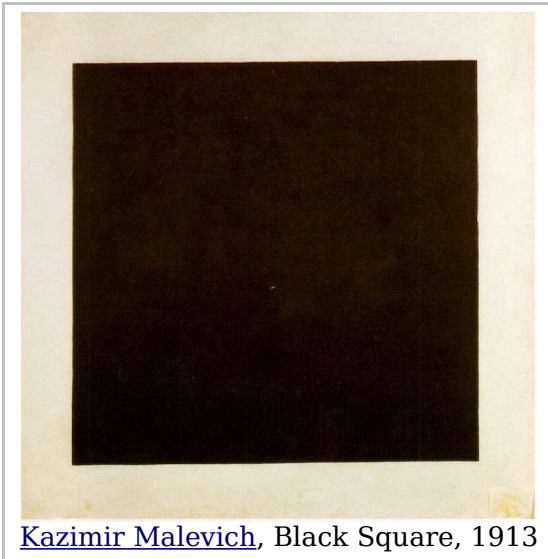
- [Allegory](#)
- [Bodegón](#)
- [Body painting](#)

- [Botanical](#)
- [Figure painting](#)
- [Illustration](#)
- [Industrial](#)
- [Landscape](#)
- [Portrait](#)
- [Still life](#)
- [Veduta](#)

Some other painting terms are:

- [Altarpiece](#)
- [Broken Color](#)
- [Cartoon](#)
- [Chiaroscuro](#)
- [Composition](#)
- [Drybrush](#)
- [Easel Picture](#)
- [Foreshortening](#)
- [Four-dimensional painting](#)
- [Genre](#)
- [Halo](#)
- [Highlights](#)
- [History painting](#)
- [Imprimatura](#)
- [Landscape](#)
- [Licked finish](#)
- [Madonna](#)
- [Maulstick](#)
- [Miniature](#)
- [Mural Painting](#)
- [Palette](#)
- [Panel Painting](#)
- [Perspective](#)
- [Pietà](#)
- [Plein Air](#)
- [Portrait](#)
- [Sfumato](#)
- [Stippling](#)
- [Technique](#)
- [Trompe l'oeil](#)
- [Underpainting](#)
- [Varnish](#)
- [Wet-on-wet](#)

See also



- [Art](#)
- [Acrylic paint](#)
- [Brush painting](#)
- [History of painting](#)
- [List of basic painting topics](#)
- [List of painters](#)
- [Oil painting](#)
- [Painterwork](#)
- [Portrait painting](#)
- [Watercolor painting](#)

- [Western painting](#)

Bibliography

- [A Treatise on Painting by Leonardo Da Vinci \(Kessinger Publishing\)](#)
- [Alberti, Leone Battista](#), De Pictura (On Painting), 1435. [On Painting, in English, De Pictura, in Latin](#)
- [Doerner, Max - The Materials of the Artist and Their Use in Painting: With Notes on the Techniques of the Old Masters](#)
- [Kandinsky - Concerning the Spiritual in Art \(Dover Publications\)](#)
- [The Journal of Eugene Delacroix \(Phaidon Press\)](#)
- [The Letters of Vincent van Gogh \(Penguin Classics\)](#)

Further reading

- Daniel, H., (1971) "*Encyclopedia of Themes and Subjects in Painting; Mythological, Biblical, Historical, Literary, Allegorical, and Topical*". New York, Harry N. Abrams Inc.